THE SOCIAL UNREST

The MMCo.

THE SOCIAL UNREST

STUDIES IN LABOR AND SOCIALIST MOVEMENTS

BY

JOHN GRAHAM BROOKS

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

New York
THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
LONDON: MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.
1903

All rights reserved

HN64
.B9
Copy 2

BEQUEST OF SAMUEL SIGILMAN
FEBRUARY 14, 1941

9331.8a 19

COPYRIGHT, 1903,
BY THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.

Set up and electrotyped January, 1903. Reprinted March, May, July, 1903.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

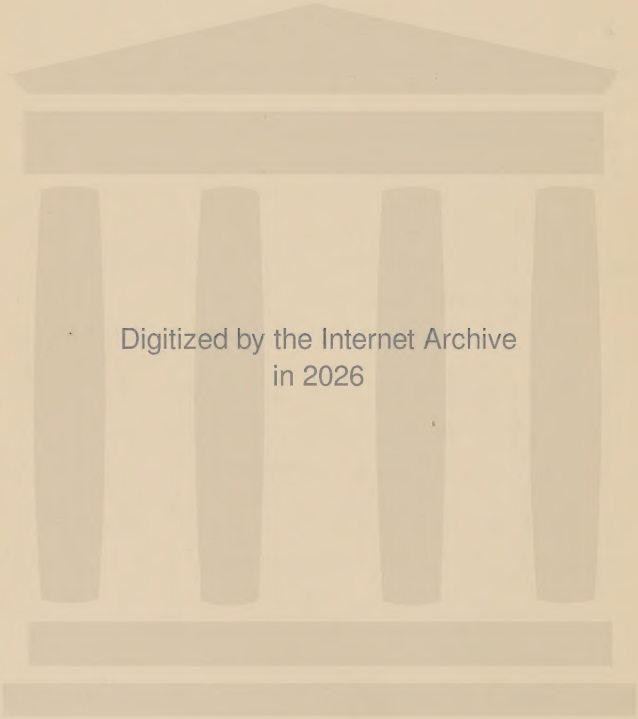
Norwood Press
J. S. Cushing & Co. — Berwick & Smith Co.
Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.

To

HELEN LAWRENCE BROOKS

CONTENTS

		PAGE
	PERSONAL AND INTRODUCTORY	1
CHAPTER		
I.	SOME GENERALITIES	17
II.	POLITICS AND BUSINESS	46
III.	SOCIAL UNREST	68
IV.	THE SOCIAL QUESTION AND ITS ECONOMIC SIGNIFICANCE	107
V.	THE INEVITABLENESS OF THE SOCIAL QUESTION	144
VI.	MAN AND SOCIETY *versus* MACHINERY	169
VII.	THE MASTER PASSION OF DEMOCRACY	222
VIII.	SOCIALISM: HISTORY AND THEORY	258
IX.	SOCIALISM IN THE MAKING	287
X.	FROM REVOLUTION TO REFORM	298
XI.	SOCIALISM AT WORK	313
XII.	NEXT STEPS	344
XIII.	A FINAL QUESTION	373
	APPENDIX	381
	INDEX	385


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/socialunreststud0000john_v9b0

THE SOCIAL UNREST

PERSONAL AND INTRODUCTORY

The nature of a good deal of the evidence in this volume is such as to require an explanation that is more personal than I could wish. This evidence may, perhaps, be less sharply criticised if a frank statement about it is made. I began, as do most students of social and economic questions, with a too exclusive study of books. It was several years before I learned that for one branch of economic and social study, the "live questions," like strikes, trade unions, the influence of machinery, etc., very few books existed that had more than slight value. Their treatment of the subject was too general. Much of the literature is scarcely in print, before it is out of date because of the extraordinary mobility and change of our commercial order. The reaction of this swiftly changing mechanism upon our entire life gives us a series of problems but partially expressed in books and differing in important ways from anything that Europe offers.

For instance, we are always perplexed by the question, why distributive coöperation should be so successful in England but so dreary a failure here. There are many reasons, but the main one is found in the conditions that have been brought about by

our material prosperity, accompanied by carelessly extravagant habits, together with our system of rapid transportation. We have not yet been forced to the pettier economies. Our working classes are contemptuous of saving one cent or two cents. The excursion train from a distance and the marvellous development of the city and suburban trolley take the crowd to the great stores where the customer is served better, more cheaply, and more quickly than any co-operative store has any present hope of doing. The great store touches the imagination, especially of the poorer people. I was for several years member of a coöperative store. It failed, partly because the wives of labor men among whom it originated would not continue to patronize it. One of them told me: "Oh, but it's no fun to go to that stuffy place. When I go to R. H. White's, it's like going to a theatre, and my fare in and out of the city costs me nothing, for I can get things cheaper there." Here are cheapness, a satisfied imagination, and an exhilarating ride all for the same money. American invention has made it possible, and not until an entirely new set of conditions has been thrust upon us is there a breath of hope for the English coöperation.

In *la grande industrie* the same forces are producing a form of coöperation that is beyond anything that Europe has reached. The democratization of industry is slowly coming from the top into a forced coöperation with organized labor. The "joint agreement" between employer and employed has begun. It compels a kind of partnership between capital and labor. Every step in its development will destroy the old individualistic and arbitrary doctrine of the

employer that is expressed in such terms as "This is *my* business," "I will not arbitrate," "I will deal only with individuals," etc. Every extension of the joint agreement will bring the great business into closer unity with the best ideals of our political life. Yet no book begins to describe the mechanism that makes these great changes possible. Only in trade and technical journals does one find even a partial account of them.

Again, of our trade unions, there is almost no literature. The close and exhaustive study of Mr. and Mrs. Webb is admirable for the English trade-union tradition. It but partially describes the organization of labor in the United States. The mobility that applied invention has brought about has given us a unionism distinct in important particulars from that which any foreign country can show.

The effect of foreign leadership (especially of the Irish) in our unions is one real difference, but the mobility and the chances this offers to leave one's position for a better, modifies our trade union in many ways. No sooner is the labor leader trained for his duties than he is likely to leave his union and "go into business." I can count from memory thirteen men in Massachusetts, who were in their time and place leaders, who now occupy positions in politics or in business. A friend who always defends the trade union tells me that in Chicago he knows of more than thirty men, formerly at the front in their respective unions, who now hold political office in that city. "They are always on the watch," he adds, "for better positions in other occupations, after they have struggled some years with the external, and more especially with the

internal, difficulties of the unions." I asked one of the prominent leaders how he stood the strain which I knew was brought to bear upon him. "I can't stand it long," he said; "I shall keep my eye out for a business position, and when I can leave my present place honorably, I shall do it."

In Pittsburg, during the steel strike, I tried to find some of the ex-presidents of that strong trade union. The most important of the former officials had gone into other occupations. That more solidified group consciousness that constitutes a class feeling of which radical socialism makes so much, is thus difficult to maintain in this country. Such dangers as there are in this fighting class-spirit in the unions is kept more keenly alive by those employers who think it the part of wisdom to defeat the real ends of organized labor.

During six years of weekly economic lectures before a trade-union audience, I learned that any trade-union literature accessible was upon the whole misleading. An academic student, who has read never so faithfully all the books, has to learn his entire lesson over again by contact with the actual concrete struggles of unions among themselves and with their employers. I had been taught to believe, for example, that the limitation of the number of apprentices by the unions was an inexcusable tyranny over American liberty. In spite of the abuses of this limitation, one finds that it is an integral part of a common effort characterizing our entire business system. It is in its nature in no way peculiar to the trade union. I once saw the establishment of a new union in a Massachusetts shoe town. At first there was no thought of opposing any

number of young men who cared to come in, but in a slackened period of work, it was found that eight and nine per cent of their own trade-union members were without work. At that time the rule was made limiting the number of those learning the trade. "Why," I was asked, "should we let a lot of young fellows come in to compete against our old members who can't get work?" There is often a steady average of two, three, and four per cent of older members thus out of work in half our unions. This explanation does not meet all the difficulties in the limitation of those permitted to learn the trade at a given time. It does enable us to see the reasons why the attempt is made and to see further that it is as natural as any of those checks to lessen competition which fill our commercial life. I have heard this reply from an indignant agent of the union: "They ask us to put in more apprentices when there is no shortage of workmen; when we can furnish first-rate men who are now out of work. That would mean that we were to help train new men to compete with our own members out of work." This action of the union to meet the competing forces that endanger its common life is at least as intelligent as the tariff, or the limitation of output by a great corporation. This check upon competition in the trade union is a superior morality as compared with that large part of business which uses the tariff to sell our products to foreign competitors twenty per cent cheaper than to our own people.

This limitation of apprentices is, however, a very elementary difficulty. The attitude of the trade union toward the new inventions presents a problem

as delicate as it is fundamental in character. In the chapter on machinery it is considered at length. It is mentioned here solely for the purpose of showing how helpless a student is who trusts to the current economic books for light. The hackneyed charge that trade unions "oppose new machinery" carries an unhappy fact in it, but unless carefully explained, it holds far more error than truth. If exception be made of the more ignorant members, the better unions in the United States do not fight the machine as such. Their opposition is against the way in which the machine may be made to readjust the wage scale within the labor group whose interests are immediately affected. In the conflict between employer and employed, the "storm centre" is largely at this point where science and invention are applied to industry.

The hard lesson which the employer has to learn is that he cannot alone and arbitrarily decide this question of machinery. The instinct of the trade union to have some "say" about this is a perfectly sound instinct. Yet the union has also to learn its lesson, that the new inventions must be put to their tasks without any of the stupid hindrances which discredit many of the English unions and which are far too prevalent in certain American unions.

It seems again on its face very senseless for a union to oppose piece-work. But when one sees that piece-work may be used like a new invention, to change the wage scale, keep down wages, and increase the stint of work, the reason for this opposition appears. There are shops in which piece-work results in changing the wage scale three times in a year. It so fre-

quently happens that the readjustment lowers the wage that piece-work becomes an object of suspicion. I have had the plainest admissions from employers that the trade-union resistance to piece-work was wholly justified if the resistance could be guarded from abuses.

So also the "un-American way" of restricting the ability of exceptional men, the "levelling down to inferiority," and other confident charges made against the unions are seen to have so much justification in actual experience as to leave the student far more tolerant even of the abuses connected with them.

These illustrations may make clear why I have been led in the following chapters to use with so much freedom purely personal opinions that have been expressed to me during twenty years of investigation and lecturing upon the topics here considered. It has not, in most instances, seemed to me fair to give names. The opinions were in many instances given on the express condition that the name be not used. That this is open to censure and may be thought to constitute a weakness in the book, I readily admit. The responsibilities for the weakness I must accept. I trust that some corresponding advantages may appear in the result, as I report from responsible men on the labor side, from socialists, business managers, engineers, and capitalists alike.

It was another inexcusably slow discovery that most men do not put their deepest opinions into print, or state them before the public. My first clear conception of this was in listening during a semester to a German professor. From these lectures and from

a stiff volume that he had already published, I believed myself in possession of his most important opinions. In later and more personal conversations with him, I found another and very different man, of whom no printed utterance would have given me a glimpse. He was far more radical, far bolder in his critical restrictions about the institutional life about him, and far more willing to welcome great changes in our social organization.

I do not impeach this man's sincerity. He was giving to me the freer and more extemporaneous opinions that are habitual in private intercourse. In those moments he was unconcerned about the maturity or coördination of his views. I yet believe there was more of the real man in his conversations, more even of his real thought, than in the elaborated and guarded utterances as publicly expressed. In the whole class of socially disturbing topics the freest and deepest opinions are not usually printed in a book, and, so far as this is true, one has to go elsewhere for full evidence.[1]

Many of the socialists who make the best literature for the propaganda, do not, any more than the professor, put all their real opinions into their publications. Like the respectabilities among the bourgeois, they have opinions for dress parade — opinions that are safe and orthodox for the cause they represent. They may publicly maintain with great vehemence the essential integrity of Karl Marx's

[1] Professor J. W. Jenks tells me that in his long and exhaustive investigation of the "trust," by far the most important facts about the purposes and methods of these combinations were only secured in private conversation.

theory of socialism. In private they may admit to you, as the best-trained French and German socialists have admitted to me, that Marx's fundamental doctrine of surplus value is unsound. Another may have philosophic training enough to challenge Marx's fatalistic theory of history. I asked a cultivated Belgian socialist why he did not openly proclaim these doubts about the "master." "We can't yet afford," he said, "to embarrass our cause by displaying doubts about the theories on which it is believed to rest." The value of these private opinions is priceless because they point the way along which the less enlightened mass of socialist thought will follow. A collectivist editor in Paris gave this reason why he should not expose these doubts about the sacred traditions: "You must have," he said, "a certain unity and completeness of form in your exposition, or it loses literary effectiveness. I must have this, or I could get no scholars to read what I write." It is precisely this vanity for what will excite academic or conventional approval that devitalizes so many books. To appear "scientific," "to display unity of treatment," to have showy classifications in which new technical names are given to very well-known and commonplace facts, is the subtlest form which temptation puts on for these ambitions. This is not harmful among subjects where a "synthesis" is possible, where "form and completeness" are in any way attainable; but in those studies that have to do with the vastness and complexity of human society and its reorganization, the craving for these literary and scientific graces has left a great deal of our printed sociology chillingly empty of result.

For this very reason our need is the greater for genuine opinions and simple facts, even if the time is not yet come for their more systematized exposition.

Not only socialists but many of our most influential trade-union leaders have grown into larger opinions than they can yet enforce upon their followers. They are as a unit upon the importance of keeping every contract their unions sign with employers. They are as a unit against all violence against non-union men. They are often helpless before the impulsive action of some local union, but their unquestioned policy is to strengthen their organization at these weaker points. There are other issues upon which they are forced to be as politic as a "dynamic clergyman with a static congregation." Too many of the workmen are not yet enlightened enough to take the larger view. There are unions, for example, in which the amount of work done is deliberately restricted as a matter of principle. I have talked at length recently with the head of such an organization. He said to me, "I know perfectly well that the policy is suicidal. I know that a smaller output means, upon the whole, less comfort all round. The men are under the illusion that there is only about so much work to be done and they want to 'stretch it out,' or 'not use it up too quick.' I have several times got a lot of men together and explained to them why the policy is a bad one. But if I were to be too strict I should lose my place, and a man would be put in who wouldn't try to educate them into better sense. In time we can teach them better. When the employers lecture them about this they all think he is simply trying to get more work for the

same money. When I lecture them they at least begin to talk it over and think about it."

Another source of penetrating criticism comes from a certain contemplative type of successful business man who can rarely be induced to put his strictures in print. I have, for instance, never heard an abler defence of Henry George's theory of the single tax than from a man who had made a fortune in city land speculation. He did not like to apply the theory to the country at large, because he thought that the practical difficulties would be too great; but for municipal areas he came to believe that we are simply stupid not to turn the enormous land values created by an increasing population into the public treasury.

In gathering evidence for a report on German workingmen's insurance, I found that the published opinions of many business men in that country had upon the whole a very different and certainly a far lower value than opinions one could get from them in conversation. One of our own trust organizers has published valuable opinions on the subject of the trust. In private, I heard him analyze the actual dangers of the trust with a searching skill that I have not seen equalled. I asked him why he put none of these views into print. He replied: "Those are things a wise man doesn't say in public. I am not advertising the weakness of the trust."

Now it is the very things "the wise man does not say in public" that I wish to get in as evidence. I would not exclude the soberer and more cautious public or printed view, but the further emphasis which I venture to give to the open and unreserved opin-

ions which men express when free from the shadow of an audience, or when they are not expected to stand by the temporary stock interests of their class, may at least supplement other forms of testimony. More than this I will not claim for it.

If this evidence seems like a too irresponsible sort of gossip, I can only answer that the volume contains no reference that is not the honest expression of opinion by men whom the investigator would naturally seek as most likely to throw light on his subject.

It is true that these critics are exceptions. The prevailing commercial opinion is that which justifies the methods under which one's wealth is gathered. It is doubtful if any bias exists at the present day that acts with more blinding power upon men than the bias associated with their money income. There is scarcely any rich source of pecuniary profit for which the average citizen will not find ethical justification. During my first visit to the anthracite coal fields, I found a coal operator who was making large profits from a private bar to which his miners were expected to come for their drink, as they were expected to patronize his company store. He had no difficulty in defending this retailing of liquor on what he insisted were moral grounds. The miners could be more easily guarded against excesses. They would spend less money than in the low groggeries of the town. Certain miners' wives had expressed their gratitude to him for these benefits. There was perhaps no conscious humbuggery in this, but the profits on his gin and whiskey were so alluring as to bias his judgment. The proof of this came in abundance from his fellow-employers who did not or would not keep

a bar. Free from the bias, they were unqualified in their condemnation of this source of income for one in this employer's position. In the same way practically every business abuse against the miners is condemned by those employers who have got rid of the abuse. The "company store" began as a necessity for the miners, but when the town grew and private stores everywhere sprang up, the miners naturally preferred to buy, as the rest of us do, where they liked. The company store from this time on was a reproach to the best business management. Yet I never knew an operator, still maintaining one, who did not argue with unction and fervor that they were very beneficial to the miner and his family.

If one to-day go through those regions, asking right and left among those who have discontinued the company stores, he will hear the frankest admission that it had long since come to be a nuisance and without any justification. In 1900, when operators were indignantly defending their method of selling powder to their miners greatly above the market price, I found that the operators who did not do this, had only sarcasm for the ingenious reasons which the other employers were giving. The president of a company told me: "The miners are perfectly right in their contention. It is true that the higher price entered into an older agreement, but this clumsy method of paying wages is one that any first-rate business man ought to be ashamed of."

The miners in the recent strike (1902) asked among other things, to have the coal weighed as it comes from the mine, and to be paid by weight rather than by car-load. They honestly believe that they are

cheated out of a portion of their earnings. The employers, who still pay by this rough and elastic car measurement, would make the inquirer believe that the miners' demand is as ignorant as it is absurd. Fortunately a small proportion of the coal now mined is paid by weight. Among employers who have adopted this method, I found the strongest convictions that the miners were in the main right about this issue.

Again, when one sees the conditions under which the "pumpmen" work for twelve hours daily in the mines, he is curious to hear what defence can be made for such slavish toil. The first employer I asked, said: "The pumpmen are not overworked. They would be perfectly contented if the trade-union bullies would let them alone." The mine boss and the superintendent know what the pumpman's life means. When they were convinced that their names would not be used, I got from them the most pronounced opinions that eight hours a day is long enough for pumpmen to work. The superintendent said, "The man who denies the grievance of the pumpman either does not know or does not care how men are used."

There is no great business that does not thus open to the investigator, from its own inner circles, the most trustworthy evidence concerning abuses. From evidence of this character, we may get invaluable hints as to general industrial tendencies and to possible improvements. There is invariably a small minority of men who in speculative discussion will freely take the larger social point of view, even if against their interests. A far larger class must first have thrown off

the abuse before unbiassed judgment becomes easy. In most business communities may be found a type of business man who has retired long enough from active work to look with a certain largeness upon these labor questions. They are among the best of witnesses. A retired shoe manufacturer in Massachusetts, who now ranks among the rich men in his community, has told me that the whole problem had entirely changed to him as he looked back upon the thirty years of chronic struggle with the trade union. "They make a good many stupid mistakes," he said, "but an organization strong enough to fight the employer is a necessity to labor. Competition so forces many of the best employers to copy the sharp tricks of the worst employers in lowering wages, that the trade union must be equipped to fight against these reductions, or for a rise in wages when business is more prosperous. I have fought the union in more than twenty strikes, but I can now see that they were at least as right and as reasonable as I was." It is this kind of evidence of which I make very free use in this volume. It has the competence wrought out of long experience. It is dispassionate and disinterested. This man had been separated from the tug and warfare of practical affairs long enough to see them in their larger social relations. Any one who had gone to him in earlier days, when he was in the heat and turmoil of his occupation, would have got simply a snap-shot judgment based upon the supposed business interests of that moment. It would have its value even then, but not the value of the later and calmer mood.

There is in this volume very frequent reference to

problems arising in the coal industry. This is done partly because of many visits to the soft- and hard-coal regions. It is further due to the fact that no business presents a better point of view for study, either of practice or of theory, in the labor question. I have excluded the soft-coal interest from the present discussion because the very immensity of area covered leaves it still open to general competitive influence. With the exception of the remarkable common organization at this moment existing between the federated trade union and the employers, it throws far less light on the subjects herein treated. The hard or anthracite coal is lodged by nature in so compact a pocket; it has so much the character of a monopoly, in spite of soft-coal rivalry, that it stands out in admirable relief for investigation. During the last eighteen years I have visited every important strike in these regions. Nowhere can one see quite so clearly the relation between business proper and the various harassing problems that are more and more to challenge our corporate good sense. This business is on the competitive outskirts where the merits or demerits of further state interference and regulative legislation are likely to be forced upon us at no distant day. The last strike marks an epoch in the development of socialistic thought in this country.

CHAPTER I

SOME GENERALITIES

THOUGH the tides of business prosperity are just now at their height, a plague of embittered strikes has fallen upon our industries. Especially have they fallen upon interests that are partly of public character or (what is fast becoming the same thing) upon those that have grown great by combination. Overtopping all others has been the prolonged and momentous strife in Pennsylvania. In the anthracite coal regions the miners won in the struggle of 1900, but the victory brought little contentment. It was followed by more than a hundred local strikes, only to break out at last into a strife that has stirred public opinion as no other event in our labor history.

From the time when the government first began in 1881 to make record of labor controversies, the list swells to more than 3000 strikes in the coal industry. Between 1881 and 1900 there were 2515.

This has led to the common assertion that labor disturbances are in some way peculiar to coal mining. Very special features attach to the extraction of coal, but the unrest as marked by strikes is precisely what one finds, for example, in the metal, clothing, and building trades; strikes in the building trade are indeed highest in the list. It is yet true that no industry offers the student of social unrest a fitter field for study

than that small patch of country in Eastern Pennsylvania lying between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers. Nowhere can one get nearer to the heart of the conflict. Every question that socialism will more and more force upon the political stage can here be read as upon an open page. Nowhere has competition among private owners worked more relentlessly to its own final undoing. Not even from socialist critics does one anywhere hear more fault-finding with unrestricted competition than from the lips of employing operators. Here are priceless "royalties" for absentee owners. Here in recent years may be seen that high capitalization which gives the hard-pressed operator his excuse for paying low wages. Here competition among the laborers is so unremitting that the 147,000 workers are occupied hardly 190 days in the year. Including Sundays, this means some 175 days of enforced average idleness. For the masses of breaker boys, as well as for the less sturdy among the adult miners and their helpers, this habitual irregularity of employment breeds the habits that make the excesses of the strike inevitable.

Among the employers the old chaos of competition has been overcome by organization, but a forced chaos remains among the miners. An absurd surplus of some thirty thousand men hangs about the mines, and every attempt that they have made to secure the real advantages of organization among themselves has been fought with obstinate ill will by the masters. When individual and local unions were established, the natural and necessary impulse was to federate them into an organization strictly comparable to that which capital had won at the top. The masters left

no device unused to defeat this new step. At first their formula ran thus, "I will deal with my men one by one; I will not deal with them as a union." Later one heard, "I will deal with the union in my own business; I will not recognize any one who comes from another union."

In 1900, when the unions of the hard-coal region were so strongly organized that the fact could not be ignored, I heard a few employers grudgingly admit that they should be compelled to do business with this group of unions, but never would they at any cost recognize the representative of the soft-coal miners. In 1901 I heard the details of a plan by capitalists to bring both the soft coal and the anthracite together into one common organization. I asked how it was possible to control the thousand loosely scattered bituminous mines. He answered: "Simply because we have got the railroads. Through railroad control we have got the anthracite where no independent operator can trouble us a bit. To control the soft coal is of course far more difficult, but it is not difficult if we have, as we shall have, proper control of transportation." I have seen few more uncompromising enemies of trade unions than this gentleman. Yet he had come to see that some sort of general organization among the miners must be tolerated among the hard-coal workers. I submitted the question, "If you are, as you say, to extend the principle of organization over both bituminous and anthracite, why should you object to the common union of labor in both regions?" His reply was that business could not be carried on under such a tyranny as this would imply. Unified control was

necessary for capital, otherwise, he said, "we shall always be fighting our competitors in the soft-coal business just as we used to fight each other in the hard coal."

Like many another employer who urges the necessity of capitalistic organization, he denies this corresponding right to his miners. You ask if the reasons for combination are less strong upon one side than upon the other, if competition works less incessantly among laborers than among employers; the answer is, "No, but the miners have come to be so bad a lot that organization is unsafe in their hands; the trade union destroys all discipline in the mines." It is true that the presence of sixteen nationalities, many of them with the lowest standard of living, is an extremely annoying fact, but the employing class has its definite responsibilities for the present quality of miners. Such as they are, they have been *expressly encouraged to come, in order to keep wages low.*

Many of these facts are common to other industries. For the social investigator they get, however, an added significance from the monopolistic character of this business made possible by the centralized control of tide-water facilities and railway transportation. Ownership and control of this business has been transformed. The determining factor is now the railroad — a semi-public corporation. When the employer now says, "I will not arbitrate; I shall run this coal business as I like, because it is my property," even the miner has come to see that this attitude is incongruous and out of date.

During the strike of 1902, hundreds of papers of both political parties met this refusal of arbitration

with every degree of picturesque denunciation. Those of the future will look upon this strike as a landmark in the rapid crystallization of socialistic opinion in this country. But the effect upon the miner and his fellows has been just as marked. He is receiving more socialistic instruction from his employer than from all the agitators combined.

It is this new consciousness of difference between a really private business, like a corner grocery store, and one that has ceased to be private in that sense, which so heightens the value of this type of industry as a social study. If the socialistic spirit is to be held in abeyance in this country, businesses of this character must be handled with extraordinary caution. The attitude expressed by, "I refuse to arbitrate because this is alone my business," is foolhardy in proportion as the business is obviously semi-public, as the hard-coal business with its dependence on the railroad now is.

The essence of arbitration in a business of this character and magnitude is an acknowledgment that the public is concerned in the dispute. With the multitude of smaller industries freely open to competition, we are not shocked that they should be treated as strictly private, but in the exact measure that their service to the public rests upon special privileges granted by public authorities, shall we rightly demand from them responsibilities that are not merely private. If those who have this business in charge are not strong and adroit enough to hold these chronic disorders in check, the call for some form of state control will steadily increase among us. The public has learned that to run the

railroads, together with the chief portion of the mining area, is to get a monopolistic advantage under which the consumer may be made to pay in higher prices every penny that the strikes cost.

In Lattimer, when an awkward squad of Hazelton citizens, hastily extemporized into constables, had shot a score of miners, I asked an operator about the probable cost of the strike. "But you don't suppose," he answered, "that we coal men are to pay the bill? Anthracite coal is a luxury, more and more in demand. The people must have it. We mine forty million tons a year, and an addition of even fifty cents a ton means money enough to pay big bills; but if we added a dollar a ton, the coal would be used."

The difficulties of socialistic administration are seen to be so great, that the business sense of the American people will be careless of monopoly privilege in private hands so long as it is free from conspicuous abuses. As this coal business is now managed, abuses are inevitable. The railroads have a double business. They mine coal, as well as transport it. A given road, at one moment, may be apparently losing money as a miner, but making rich profits as a carrier of coal. I have known a man with special training for this work to exhaust all his resources in efforts to discover how accounts in this double business are kept. His conclusion was that this shifting relation not only could be, but had been, used to keep wages down. Even if untrue, it has become a source of angry suspicion which is felt, not only by the independent investigator, but has at last reached the miner himself.

At the strike in the summer of 1902, among the

grievances which the miners enumerated, I heard for the first time this common complaint: "The operators told us in 1900 that the business couldn't possibly afford the ten per cent advance, but they gave it to us when they had to, and still made good money. Prices have gone up so much since then, that this ten per cent advance has been swallowed up. We ask for more, and are told that profits are so low that no higher wages can be paid, but we can see that the railroad side of it is making plenty of money, and it looks as if they were taking it out of us."

For the first time I heard among the miners the talk of "overcapitalization." "They put so much money and water in here, and then have to pay dividends off the whole of it. That makes an excuse for squeezing us. President Baer says he must look out for the interests of his stockholders, and so can't give us an advance. If they hadn't put so much water in it, they could have treated us decently." The miner is merely saying what half our papers print, and what many competent business men believe.

Here is the exact ground why, for business of this character, the intelligent demand for "publicity" and uniform and intelligible methods of bookkeeping, is more and more insisted upon by the public, by students, and even by some of our foremost business men. The highest business administration cannot afford to be carried on in an atmosphere of justified suspicion that angers the public and the laborers alike. This atmosphere of justified suspicion is the direct source of the most threatening unrest now in our community. It is certain that a great deal of it

can be removed by an open and fearless recognition that these half-public corporations have become so far "socialized," that the old rights of secrecy have lost their warrant.

It is at this point that the first real difficulty appears. There is no way to make this principle of "publicity" effective without an extension of legal regulation.

The reasons for this extended activity of government are not fewer in the United States than among any other people, but the practical difficulties are far greater here, because of the divided authority between the central government and the states. But the practical embarrassments in which this divided authority leaves us, constitute a very breeding ground for the growth of socialistic sympathy. The ordeal which we cannot escape is, that, in spite of these added perplexities, the battle has to be fought out on an area that is essentially an area of politics.

Yet powerful business interests will fight the provisions that constitute this social politics wherever its aim is to raise the standard of the workingman's life. They will oppose them as they oppose the really effective organization of labor; as they oppose the legislation that would eliminate the child from industry, or give to those stricken by industrial accidents a properly organized method of compensation.

In the long struggle before us to learn to use these principles of regulation with unflinching fairness to the weak as well as to the strong, we are beset by two difficulties, — one that has come to be temperamental, the other economic and political.

No people was ever born so gayly and so confidently

indifferent to history and experience as the people of the United States. During the Civil War, Charles Sumner was patronizingly assured at a London dinner table that the North could not conquer, "there was no history extant to warrant such a hope." With a humor he rarely showed, Mr. Sumner replied, "Thank God, we do not know any history over there."

A foreign scholar, knowing the United States well, himself equipped by large experience in English colonial affairs, does his best in Washington to put his knowledge at the service of those upon whom the heavy burdens of our new dependencies had fallen. Our lack of experience and consequent ignorance were complete. Why should not the Congressional committee having these things in charge delight to listen? England's long mastery of colonial policy is known to all. A man ready to interpret this experience is at hand, but he finds that no soul in Washington has the slightest curiosity about this almost greatest of English achievements. He says to a friendly member of the Cabinet, "But you Americans do not even want to know the experience that would throw light on your own present problems." One of the best and most skilled of our politicians tells him, "You are right; those that need the knowledge most would not even cross the street to listen to your exposition, or if they did they would not take you very seriously. We shall blunder through it in our own way."

There is much to be regretted in this unconcern, but perhaps, for the special problems involved, something that we should approve. This good-natured contempt of experience means sad waste in duplicated

experiments; it means costly delay in administrative adjustments, but it also means a carelessness of precedent, as precedent, that is often the very condition of brilliant accomplishment. An English engineer said in this country, "Because a thing has been done in a certain way in England is still reckoned among the reasons why it should continue to be done in something like the same manner, but with you in the States it is reversed. To tell an American machinist how a thing has been done, actually seems to him a reason for *not* doing it in that way any longer." Whatever of speedier advantage comes to us from this adventurous spirit in the sphere of mechanical contrivance, there is consequent loss and embarrassment for the whole remedial side of the social question. This experience has been dearly bought, and much of it has failed, but that which has succeeded is very precious as a model.

It is conceivable that impatience and unconcern about past experience may be a gain to the inventor, but they cannot be a gain in developing the kind of legislation of which the English Factory and Truck acts are an example. Uniform legal protection against certain capitalistic abuses on the one side, and against the exploitation of certain low-class labor on the other, stands for the next step toward social safety. We cannot skip the definite and successful experience of other nations in dealing with a class of evils of which industrial accidents and child labor may be taken as examples.

The shrewdest foreign observers who have ever visited us, like Herbert Spencer, have noted what Lowell called the "divine patience of my fellow-

countrymen under abuses." This temper coupled with a commanding material progress makes us impatient with the fault-finder. Yet a promiscuous optimism about everything in particular may be just as harmful as a uniform pessimism. We have to learn the full meaning of specific sources of social weakness in the elimination of which legislation has to play a part. This leads from the temperamental to the business and political difficulty.

It will appear in the clearest light if seen through an illustration about which every reader may easily acquire trustworthy information.

In 1902, I saw in Georgia and Alabama troops of children, many under twelve, working the entire night. I had previously heard every detail of this ugly story, in which northern capital is implicated as much as southern, yet nothing but personal observation would have made me believe the extent to which this blunder goes on in our midst. Whether one finds this evil in New Jersey industries, among Illinois glass-blowers, on the Chicago streets at night, or in the merciless sweating of the clothing trade, it is an excuseless wrong for which no extenuating word can be uttered. It is a source of disease, crime, and social weakness. That it is not a purposed cruelty, does not change the fatality of the result. A kindly employer in Alabama tells me, "Yes, it is bad, but the parents of these children will have it." Every argument reproduces to the letter the excuses of employers two generations ago, when Shaftesbury began his great struggle against child labor in England.

This stunting use of the child in industry is but a

part of what is perhaps the most threatening fact of the new century, the wider and more relentless use of every known agency to keep wages (and therefore the standard of life) as low as possible. This purpose is not malicious or even quite conscious of its end. It results from the enlarged world area on which a fiercer competition now acts. The practical exigency of this commercial struggle will appear to justify every competitive use to which lower and cheaper standards of living can be put. Women, children, negroes, the inhabitants of our new dependencies and every shade of immigrant, will one and all be used like pawns in the great game of immediate business advantage in the markets of the world.

I asked one of the largest employers of labor in the South if he feared the coming of the trade union. "No," he said, "it is one good result of race prejudice, that the negro will enable us in the long run to weaken the trade union so that it cannot harm us. We can keep wages down with the negro, and we can prevent too much organization."

It is in this spirit that the lower standards are to be used. If this purpose should succeed, it has but one issue, — the immense strengthening of a plutocratic administration at the top, served by an army of high-salaried helpers, with an élite of skilled and well-paid workmen, but all resting on what would be essentially a serf class of low-paid labor and this mass kept in order by an increased use of military force.

If there is any escape from this peril, it is in the slow building up of that system of labor protection known first as factory legislation. What is best in

this legislation is not something standing apart from, or in antagonism to, the forces of public opinion, but the deliberate and express record of that opinion about the hours and conditions under which it would have a large part of society work and live. In countries like England and Switzerland, no existing agencies have done so much as this form of legislation to save the labor standard from sinking to lower levels. In our own country the same legislation in Massachusetts, incomplete as it is, has worked with admirable results.

The precedent of experience is in all this the only possible guide. Most of the horrors connected with sweating in the making of clothes could be stopped if other states had enforced a legislation as good as that of Massachusetts. The law holds this special evil in check in the city of Boston. The rivalry among our states to attract business or to prevent its escape makes a difficulty which no other nation feels in giving shape to this legislation. A speaker before a committee on child labor in Alabama says, "We get a great advantage over the North, if we work twelve hours and have child labor." For every immediate business interest this appeal is dangerously effective and will long constitute a baffling perplexity in creating that body of regulative measures which is now recognized to be as necessary for the "trust" as for those conditions under which multitudes of women and children work.

It was once believed that the strife of multitudinous private interests, if freely followed, would lead to the maximum of common gain. It was believed that the essence of economic wisdom was merely to

keep hands off. This position of the extreme individualist, as of the philosophic anarchist, has a rare intellectual fascination. For speculative enchantment, it is easily supreme among social theories. But the moment we touch the world of human action, the moment we arrive where people are hard at work, it appears that this policy of "let alone" is as definitely discarded as the whale-oil lamp. Neither tory nor liberal, republican nor democrat, pretends any longer to "let things work themselves out." Every government, democratic and monarchical as well, deliberately adopts a policy of elaborate legal regulation. Nor is there anywhere a hint that this is to lessen. Communities differ as to the emphasis that shall be placed on social regulations. New Zealand goes to greater lengths than Denmark; Switzerland, in many things, further than England, but all alike accept it as a practical working finality that competitive forces cannot be trusted to work themselves out alone. They are brought under some measure of permanent social regulation. Among men with responsibilities there is now no dispute except as to the forms which this regulation shall assume and the degree to which it shall be carried.

We need no longer call in the socialist to testify against the uncurbed struggle in industry. The last twenty years have taught the lesson so thoroughly to our foremost business men that they are becoming our instructors. Not alone with transportation, but with iron, with textiles, with insurance, with banking, and with many of the commonest products, the unrestrained scramble of private interests is now seen to be intolerable. Good business now sets the limit

to competition by organizing coöperation. To check and control the excesses of competition has become the mark of first-class ability. A railroad president has been dismissed because "he insists upon fighting other roads instead of working with them." According to his own account, the head of another road owes his appointment to the fact that (in his own words) "I was known to have some aptitude for working with rival interests." Yet the term "legal regulation," as applied to industry, is still an offence to the American. He has not learned that this regulation is but a factor in what we all now agree is the capital fact of industry — organization. The term "industrial organization" carries no offence, but is seen to be the next great step even in further material progress. On the side of capital, organization began for the sake of safer dividends. As business enlarged, and came finally to touch the wide and permanent wants of the consumer, organization from the public point of view was also found to be necessary. This completed organization is impossible without the assistance of legal regulation that is superior to every separate interest.

What is now forced upon every critical observer is the degree and extent of purely chaotic forces on the industrial field. Competition as such has no tendency to remove this mischief, rather indeed to aggravate it when business has reached a given stage of development. The great lesson that employers have to learn is that organization has done but half its work when their own end alone is systematized. Organization has to pass straight through from top to bottom, *including labor as well.* A part

of this lesson for the employer is that the sympathetic coöperation of the labor group is an absolute necessity if industrial peace is to be won.

In the recent strike (1902) of the hard-coal mines, an employer said to me, "I have been in this business more than twenty-five years, and it seems to me I have been in the strike business rather than the coal business." I asked him if he and his friends had any policy about the disorders; he replied, "No, only to smash 'em." For many years in these mining towns I have heard this answer from employers. As long as coal operators were fighting each other and fighting the railroads, there was more excuse for this guerilla warfare with the unions; but now that combination has come, "smashing 'em" cannot conceivably remain the method of directors competent to manage the business as the public will demand. It is cheering to find younger men now prominent in these affairs who see this.

After the miners had won their strike of 1900, some of the companies began to put stockades about their breakers. I asked why, in time of peace, this should be done. "Oh, we shall soon enough have another fight, and we propose to be ready for it. To make a concession to a trade union means a fight at the end." I later spoke of this with one of the younger, but admittedly one of the most competent, company presidents in Pennsylvania. He said: "This whole policy with the trade union is out of date. There must be an end to a situation that breeds warfare as regularly as the seasons come. The trade union is now here, and we shall not get rid of it; I, for one, believe that we ought not to get rid of it. It has got to be recognized in

spite of all that this means. It will make our work for a long time harder and more disagreeable, but the truth is that we employers have got to learn the lesson of working harmoniously with organized labor." I asked him how this should be done. "We must do it by a slow process of education, we must meet their representatives in a systematic way, and teach them about our business so far that they will learn to act reasonably. That is the task before us." This gentleman acknowledged that a good deal of publicity would be necessary in this relationship with trade-union committees. "We cannot educate them," he added, "without letting them know more about our business than they have ever known. They must study the market conditions, freight rates, and the great difficulties like irregularity which bother us as much as it bothers them, and we must help them to do this wisely and fairly."

Returning to New York, I took these words to a railroad president upon whose opinion every student sets high value. "I would not," he said, "change a word in that statement. To assume that we have got to go on spasmodically fighting the unions, is tactless and unintelligent. The truth is that the kind of man who is not strong enough to work with organized labor has not the qualification for his position. It is silly for powerful corporations to say, 'We will deal with individuals, not with representatives of unions.' Organization of labor has got to be recognized as such, and dealt with as such, and the problem now is to get men with the qualities and capacities to do this." On the other hand, the unions have to learn their own lessons.

The public is at present very free with advice. "Let them incorporate and give proper guarantees that contracts will be kept, then employers will know where they stand." Somewhere in the future, incorporation may come, but, as I shall try to show later, the employers and the public have certain duties to perform before incorporation is safe for the union or wise for society.

So ingrained has become the suspicion in the trade union that it sets its face against incorporation. It fears to trust its funds to ordinary court decisions. Judge Jackson of West Virginia uses these words: "A professional set of agitators, organizers, and walking delegates, who roam all over the country as agents for some combination, who are vampires that live and fatten on the honest labor of the coal miners of the country, and who are busybodies, creating dissatisfaction among a class of people who are quiet, well disposed, and who do not want to be disturbed by the unceasing agitation of this class of people." The labor papers print these words with comments like the following: "Can we trust ourselves and our friends in the hands of a man who shows such temper as this upon the bench?" They say: "Incorporation in time of trouble involves legal penalties which the courts must enforce. We do not trust their fairness on such issues." Good lawyers are very indignant at this, but no man who will look through the labor press of the last three or four years will doubt the fact, however silly the opinion may appear to him.

I have heard a lawyer, often called the leader of the bar in his state, say that he did not dare to quote

the corporation law of Pennsylvania, because it bore such marks of gross partiality to capitalistic interests. All that organized labor in the United States does, is to enlarge the lawyer's judgment.

There are few unpleasanter facts than this honest suspicion of organized labor that capitalistic organization means to use against it every weapon that public opinion will tolerate.

This suspicion appears inexcusable to those who do not know the history of the union. In its long struggle against the hard practices of certain employers, the trade union has been taught its worst abuses. President Eliot justly puts down the boycott among the sins of the union, but for a quarter of a century in Massachusetts the employers used the boycott of the "blacklist" so effectively, that the unions took the hint. Labor leaders of such influence as Ira Steward, George E. McNeil, and George Gunton were trained in this school of the employers' blacklist. It was this same spirit that made the necessity of the walking delegate. A class of men like the paid secretary had to be created in order to protect the union in those early days when the agitation for an elementary factory legislation began. Scores of labor men prominent in the ten-hour campaign were blacklisted. It is this long memory that now plagues us in these problems. Behind the "restriction of output," behind the dislike of new machinery and piece-work, is the memory of days when new inventions were so freely and rapidly introduced that no check upon the speed was possible. The union did not exist or was too weak to protest. The "pace setter" flourished, and piece-work, like the machine, could be used to

quicken the step. I have heard older men tell of these days, when every device was used to set the standard by the fastest workmen in the room. Even where the "pace setter" has wholly disappeared, the recollection of this is vivid. Labor organizations are not to be judged apart from those early struggles. Side by side with errors and abuses is a story of heroism and self-sacrifice.

People eager to know the truth are perplexed by the evidence in the great coal strike, but that conflict cannot be understood apart from its history. I asked a pastor to give me a list of his older and best family men out on strike. In a single parish, I talked with eighteen of these law-abiding miners. As if one man spoke for an experience common to all, it was the memory of long years of hardship, of greater and pettier wrongs, which nerved the striker in that struggle. These memories may be very harmless in their individual expression, but the trade union guides them into a new channel where their force becomes serious enough. A degree of strength and independence of labor organization has now been reached in the United States which makes a new danger. It cannot be fought on the assumption that the union is to be destroyed, without intensifying every bad quality in it. The trade unionist knows that he has helped to raise wages; that more than any other, he has brought about the best of our labor legislation. He knows that the main struggle now is to raise the standard of living in his entire group. Every determined effort to crush the union, therefore, appears to the members an attack on their own aspiration for improved social life. Yet it is the determination of many of the

strongest business men in this country to cripple these organizations if it can be done without the indignant protests of public opinion.

It is customary to speak fair words about "the right of labor to organize," about the usefulness of the trade unions "when they keep to their proper business," etc. Employers spoke very friendly words of this kind before the recent industrial commission, but the labor organization which most employers approve is a docile, mutual-benefit association. It is a trade union that makes no trouble for them. The actual trade union which exists to maintain what it believes to be its group rights, to make its bargains collectively and struggle for every advantage it can get, few employers would tolerate an instant if they could avoid it. A great packer in Chicago is on record as a friend to unions, but in that vast establishment the union was ruthlessly crushed. Mr. Carnegie writes thus in his "Gospel of Wealth," p. 114:—

"The right of the workingmen to combine and to form trade unions is no less sacred than the right of the manufacturer to enter into associations and conferences with his fellows, and it must sooner or later be conceded. Indeed, it gives one but a poor opinion of the American workman if he permits himself to be deprived of a right which his fellow in England long since conquered for himself. My experience has been that trade unions, upon the whole, are beneficial both to labor and to capital. They certainly educate the workingmen and give them a truer conception of the relations of capital and labor than they could otherwise form. The ablest and best workmen eventually come to the front in these organizations."

This passage requires attention. Mr. Carnegie has had long experience with unions. He here finds them "beneficial both to labor and capital." He says they educate labor and that the ablest and best come to the front in them. This is the polar opposite of what so many employers are now telling us. This was written in the *Forum* in 1886, and reprinted in 1900. In spite of this fine tribute, the actual unions in the great shops where he made his millions were destroyed. I was told by one of the strongest men in that company, "We would use every resource within our reach rather than have a trace of unionism in our shops."

Neither did Mr. Schwab (though practical concessions have since been made) conceal his opinion about the unions before the industrial commission. These men know they may get an economic advantage over England if they are free from the restraints of unionism. Every one is now told that the English union checks production; that unions will not drive at full speed. There is much truth in this, and the inference we are expected to draw is that, if we had no unions, a still hotter speed of production could be maintained. It is beyond question that labor in some sense interferes at this point.

The employer objects to "interference," but a strong labor union can scarcely exist without what most employers would *call* interference. To apply the collective principle in fixing the wage scale, lowering the labor time, improving sanitary or other conditions for the whole body of men in any mill *is* interference. When unions are federated, a member is necessarily chosen to represent the combined labor

interests. This is disliked by the employer more cordially still, but it is a condition essential to federated labor. If there is added to these issues the most burning of them all, the manner in which wages are readjusted by the introduction of new inventions, we shall see why employers set so high a price on freedom from all these annoying inconveniences and delays. With the exception of certain industries, these vexations are inherent in the relations between federated trade unions and the employer. The signs are many that our industrial managers will not brook the hindrances incident to well-organized trade unionism. The new attitude throughout the South reflects the less outspoken feeling of the North. One among many clippings may show the form which this opposition takes.[1]

It is not probable that employers can destroy unionism in the United States. Adroit and desperate attempts will, however, be made, if we mean by unionism the undisciplined and aggressive fact of vigorous and determined organizations.

If capital should prove too strong in this struggle, the result is easy to predict. The employers have only to convince organized labor that it cannot hold its own against the capitalist manager, and the whole

[1] New Orleans, August 30. — "In view of the numerous strikes here and the still greater number threatened in the building trades, the architects, builders, and contractors have taken preliminary steps to protect themselves against further disturbances by calling a mass meeting of master builders and of employers in affiliated trades. It is openly announced that the purpose of the meeting is to declare war against the unions, and to begin the war at once instead of waiting for the unions to strengthen themselves and precipitate a strike when they get ready, which it is understood is their plan."

energy that now goes to the union will turn to an aggressive political socialism. It will not be the harmless sympathy with increased city and state functions which trade unions already feel; it will become a turbulent political force bent upon using every weapon of taxation against the rich.

Those who represent the interests of capital must make the choice. With magnificent energy they have created an industrial organization that no other nation now matches. Will they use some fair portion of this strength *to complete this principle of organization so that it includes those who help them do their work?* or will they, in the fighting spirit of competition under which they were bred, insist upon an unrestrained and unmodified mastery? No skill in ornamental institutions of the Cash Register type will suffice. It is conceivable that a genuine application of profit-sharing, or a systematized distribution of safe stock among the men, would go far to free industry from much dangerous friction. Two of our foremost business men have given special attention to this last proposal. Neither is likely to try it from a lurking fear of ugly reaction among the men in case the stock should depreciate. Both think the scheme of profit sharing too sentimental and too difficult to put upon a secure business basis. They admit that many experiments of this character are possible with semi-public corporations like the railroads and street cars, but with private industries subject to all manner of unforeseen fluctuations on the market, together with the suspicious opposition of the trade union to all plans for binding the laborer to the employer's business, the difficulties appear too great. One of

them said: "The truth is, modern business is a fight, and is likely to remain so. At bottom it is a question of strength and courage, with as much tact as we can get into it." It has, alas! to be added to this, that the strain of the competitive struggle (now that it has taken on an international character) is so inexorable that they have neither time nor strength for projects that are not quite business, and the results of which are at best uncertain.

The conduct of the employers in the recent coal strike has gone far to convert thousands of hard-headed men to the necessity of some form of compulsory arbitration to supplement what voluntary arbitration can effect. At the point where the helplessness of the voluntary principle grows clear, the public, if once roused, turns to the state.

Yet, one by one, other communities are yielding to New Zealand's example. Victoria adopts it after most critical examination. Sir Edmund Barton, recently in this country, says, "I think that we in Australia are very much in advance of your country in the matter of dealing with industrial conditions. By the terms of our arbitration law great strikes are made practically impossible. Arbitration is compulsory . . . and since the enactment of this compulsory arbitration law, strikes in New South Wales are unknown."

Even if we are driven to this, the same perplexity rises as in the case of trade-union incorporation; the suspicion of the trade union already shows itself in opposition.

The trade union in New Zealand is not afraid of the government or of the courts. Our own trade

unions are suspicious of the courts, and will not trust their verdicts in arbitration cases.[1]

If, then, it is "a fight and is likely to remain so"; if the great forces of capitalism are to be so used as to defeat the complete organization of labor along lines that capital is taking for its own protection; if the devices of applied profit sharing, stock distribution, and arbitration are to be narrowed to the exceptional and less important instances, must we in the last resort trust to the educated magnanimity of the rich?

The Le Play societies in France, as well as the brilliant group of English positivists, have urged this remedy for a generation, "the moralization of the employer." The masses, they tell us, are too difficult to manage, therefore concentrate upon the employer. Teach him that he is a trustee of public as well as of private interests. There is great nobility in this teaching, and signs are everywhere that individual magnates are responding to this public expectation. Hospitals, colleges, libraries, largesses of all sorts, add rare distinction to our age.

Two observations must however be made. (1) If one go to that list, which all have seen, of four thousand multi-millionnaires whose combined possessions are believed to be beyond sixteen thousand millions, it will be found that a startlingly small minority has apparently ever heard of this fair gospel of public trusteeship. In many other cases of princely grants to public objects, it is certain that, at most, but a part

[1] In a copy of the *National Labor Tribune* I find these words, "Compulsory arbitration is a dream of fools when it is not a pawn of knaves."

of the yearly income has been parted with. (2) The other observation, weightier still, is that no possible munificence in public donations affects or has any relation to the sources of trouble in which the social question has its origin. We suffer for want of a wise and patient organization between employer and employed by means of which labor shall have the same rights as capital. The managers tell us that free competition is their ruin. They must have federated organizations to protect them from capricious and unmanageable cutting of prices. Economist and business man alike admit upon the whole the justice of the claim. But if the facts of the labor market are really faced, the immensity of our immigration choking the avenues of unskilled labor, who can deny that competition among laborers may be turned against them with the same killing effect as that under which capital suffers? Labor's need of some conscious control of competition is in every point as true and as easily justified as that of capital. For this the trade union stands. The man who defeats this right with one hand, while he builds with the other a public institution, does not render the service for which our need is most urgent. We are glad of his charity and good will; we should rejoice far more, if he were to recognize among his helpers every right of combination which he himself claims, and give of his superior strength to make the complete organization effective.

It is the writer's belief that, for reasons already given, efficient and regulative legislation will be too long defeated by competing local interests and by consequent political timidities. If, then, we are to

expect so little from the other remedies noted; if these failures are likely to be the occasion, and even the instigator, of an unceasing social unrest, to what hopes can we look? It is here assumed that the unrest will become more consciously and more definitely socialistic. Socialism will become an influence among us that will compel much more than dilettante curiosity and academic discussion. Whether its increase is to bring us blessings or curses turns largely upon the spirit in which it is met. No strong people will yield to it without a long and desperate struggle. But with what weapons shall the conflict be waged? It is the writer's chief hope in these studies to show that every claim of socialism may be challenged and opposed in ways that are not only free from danger, but are in their very nature educational and fortifying at the very points where our citizenship is weakest. For the first time in history it is possible to subject socialistic experiments to the tests of experience. Toward the close of the nineteenth century something like a final judgment had been passed upon the socialism of the Utopias. None more than the abler socialists now condemn the "dream excursion" of the separate colony.

During the last twenty years, experience has been accumulating which enables one to reach another and still more important judgment about collectivist ideals. At least seven countries have now entered upon a conflict with those whose propaganda is to substitute the collective ownership of the means of production for private ownership. In every instance where socialists have been given or have won for themselves specific and continuous responsibilities,

some remarkable results are now clearly observable. It is with these, and with conclusions based upon them, that the final chapters on Socialism deal.

But every radical change that socialistic reorganization implies, cannot be understood apart from its relation to certain questions of fact and of speculation. These will therefore first claim our attention.

CHAPTER II

POLITICS AND BUSINESS

THERE are roughly three points of view in the social question: that of the employer, that of the laborer, and that of the public which includes them both. "Social politics" takes for granted that the social welfare is above either of these partial interests. It is politics of the common good rather than that of any class or party. Into it has entered all those regulative measures which extend and adapt what was first called factory legislation.

In no country of the first rank is this legislation so weak as in the United States. Nowhere is there such fatal lack of unity, and nowhere is it so easy to discredit sound legislative proposals by the fear that local business will suffer. This half paralysis of legislation that is really social; that guards labor as carefully as it guards capital, is the more unhappy in its results because large commercial interests never used the government for its private ends with more unconcealed audacity than among ourselves. Here, too, the laborer is learning the uses to which government and politics may be put. Looking to the city and government for help has been taught to the common people by the most successful business men in this country.

Our magnates of industry have not preached pater-

nalism, but, in season and out of season, they have practised it. They have practised it so long and so openly, and with such conspicuous profit to themselves, that it is grotesque drollery for them to cry out against paternal legislation. They have not merely looked to the government to assist their enterprises, they have taken possession of it. Hat in hand, they have begged with such importunity that the law-making power, federal, state, and municipal, seems to have been looked upon as a private preserve. Yet these who discovered paternalism and reduced it to a political art and method, never fail to raise the alarm when the humbler classes ask legislative aid of city or state. No lackey was ever more subservient to his master than Pennsylvania to its railroads, or than the state of California to the Southern Pacific. These corporations have owned the states, as the landlords in England owned the rotten boroughs before the reform. Does it lack any element of the comic to hear, a few years since, a president of that California corporation censure the "dangerous tendency of crying out to the government for aid"? What past master of the art of a triumphant paternalism in the West could for a moment match this gentleman? The East and Middle West are filled with his peers, who have given object lessons in paternalism to the masses, so continuous and so convincing that they would be dullards if they did not at last profit by their drill-masters' example.

A specific and whimsical illustration of this comes again from the hard-coal region in which Pennsylvania republicans have preached the doctrines of

protection. "Give us the fenced security of the tariff, shut off foreign competition with our own products, and then will it be well with our workmen, then shall they delight in steady work and high wages." With this fair promise on the lips, what do they forthwith proceed to do? With their own manufacturing products hedged about, with their own interests protected, they proceed, as if for the gayety of nations, to open every flood-gate for low-class foreign immigration to keep down the price of what the workmen have to sell, their daily labor. This product of life tissue shall forsooth have no protection. "We, the masters, will have it for our wares, but our laborers for their wares shall not have it."

In that unhappy anthracite country the employers will tell you openly and with unconscious bravado, that they must get in cheaper and cheaper labor to keep wages down, else they could make no money.

These realists of paternalism are among the leading causes of populist and socialist books. The Bellamys are at most a foot-note on their ampler page. If paternalism is growing, we at least know where thanks primarily are due.

The practical obverse of this paternalism is the socialistic sentiment among the working classes, which strengthens day by day for many reasons, but for no reason just now more than this: the refusal of so many quasi-public corporations to accept proper social control. They refuse in spite of the fact that they have received, direct from the hand of the public, the chief strategic advantages which secure their best business gains.

There are few sources of socialistic unrest so open

and prolific as the check which the commercially powerful put upon legislation that is disinterested, that is social in its proper sense. Interests that will prevent an income tax and use a high tariff to augment the privileges, not of struggling industries, but of the most masterful business corporations in the world, breed discontent, and then turn it straight toward the most risky and premature forms of socialism.

A single illustration may show what is meant by the sure coming of these questions into the field of politics, under the pressure of social unrest. We are grossly behind most civilized people in our entire treatment of industrial accidents. It is immediately possible to remove the most flagrant of these injustices by extending legal regulation based on the most definite practical experience of at least four other countries. These humane provisions are now defeated among us by narrow business interests. The federal government is powerless, and the separate states unwilling to give an advantage to a competing state. When the miners of Pennsylvania try to get the most elementary Employers' Liability Act, they are told before a legislative committee that it will harm local industry. The recent attempts to improve the law in New York were met by the objection that it would drive business into New Jersey.

The penalty that we shall pay for these defeats and delays is almost certain to be an unseasonable demand in this country for types of socialistic legislation for which we are not equipped. Our obdurate refusal to organize proper compensation acts for the victims of industrial injuries will soon raise the serious cry in

our midst for state pensions. It is safe to predict that the next considerable business depression will raise the issue of "old age pensions." Two influences will hasten this issue: (1) the unjust and bungling character of our present laws for indemnifying accidents, and (2) the rapidity with which men still in middle life are set aside in favor of young men in many of the greatest industries. (In the chapter on Machinery the fact will be considered with proof and more detail.) The man of fifty, if displaced in time of prosperity, may find employment, but the moment the demand for labor is arrested, these evils will show themselves in every industrial city in the United States. No people ever mismanaged government pensions with that headlong and promiscuous wastefulness which has been the humiliation of our system since the Civil War. Our wealth has been such that the good-natured extravagance has not despoiled us; but to arrange old age pensions for workingmen, with a hundredth part of the recklessness that has marked our pensioning of soldiers, would bankrupt any workingmen's pension scheme ever devised.

We have not yet won the administrative habits that make this vast and delicate responsibility safe. Yet the premature proposal will be thrust upon us all the more impetuously, because we refuse to take the first clear steps to do justly through more adequate compensation acts. The best lesson England has to teach us in the social question is the steadying and wholesome reaction of her progressive factory legislation upon her spirit of industrial unrest. This whole body of regulative measures has saved her from a revolution; it has saved her from any violent form of socialism;

tempering this sect so that socialist demands in that country are merely the frontier requisitions of her advanced politics.[1]

A coal operator, at first friendly to the good work of the Civic Federation, turned later into the most sarcastic critic, because "the meddling of that body of theorists brought politics into our business." "No array of bigwigs," he said, "shall help us run our business by the help of politics." He insisted that the trade unions could have been beaten easily enough but for the impertinence of this political meddling.

It is true that the political situation of the moment was used to win that miners' strike of 1900. It is as true that business administration would be appallingly embarrassed if, in every row between capital and labor, hopeful appeal could be made to the politician. Yet this formidable perplexity has at last been reached in the United States. Politics, in its proper and larger definition, will more and more interfere with certain forms of business. When the public is disturbed *enough* by strike disorders, it will interfere politically. The

[1] For an illustration let the reader turn to Engels's powerful description, "The Condition of the Working Class in England in 1844." If we except the lurid passages in Carlyle's "Past and Present" and "Later-Day Pamphlets," and many of the notes in Marx's "Capital," there is no such terrible arraignment of conditions among the laboring classes as this book contains. It is a mass of documentary testimony of the extensive and intensive misery of the laboring classes generally; but a misery which has been immeasurably lessened. Charles Kingsley's stormy resentment against society had its kindling from just such sources as these. Not twenty years after he had written "his problem story," "Yeast," the improvement among the workingmen had been so great that in the fourth edition of this volume the author states frankly how hopeful a change has taken place.

kind of organization which capital on the one side and labor on the other has now taken on, renders this inevitable. Capital is now centralized in producing and distributing certain products that are in the widest and most common use, like iron, steel, sugar, meat, and coal. The very definiteness and magnitude of the organization make it an easy mark for approval or disapproval. If the consumer thinks himself aggrieved, he sees clearly the source of his irritation. There may be wholly legitimate economic causes for the present rise of beef, but no authoritative and disinterested statement of this has been made to the public, and thus the cry rises in every part of the country that the "government look into the beef trust," that we have in a word political interference.

To this same end works the increasing organization of labor. The very mass and extent of this organization makes the ignoring of it by the politician impossible, if it actively court such recognition. It is not necessary that labor should try to form an independent party. Its power may prove more effective if its growing political strength is used to extort from either Democrats or Republicans every advantage it can gain. Within fifteen years, in countries like Switzerland, Belgium, and France, labor organization has compelled a kind of systematic mixing of governments in industrial affairs. It is but a few years since a French premier contemptuously refused to entertain the proposition of government interference with a strike. He was forced to yield, and from that day to this politics has played an increasing part in those special labor contests that bring out the antagonisms

between political individualism and the ideals of modern collectivism.[1]

As late as 1882, when they were discussing in France whether the liberty of association should be granted to trade unions, Léon Say thought the social question a fad upon which serious statesmen should waste no time. The last prime minister, Waldeck-Rousseau, set high value upon Monsieur Say's opinion, following it sedulously, until the socialist vote drove him to a policy which he pronounced infamous as late as 1894. In Roanne, in 1895, he told his hearers of the social destruction threatened by collectivism, "les ruines qu'il peut faire,"[2] and finally before the republican club, after the fall of the Méline ministry, Waldeck-Rousseau warned the party forces against the first step of compromise with socialists.

Is not this the mission of le Grand Cercle republicain, it was asked, to prevent every affiliation with collectivist despoilers, and to hold fast republican principles in their integrity? It has never ceased to excite merriment among his enemies that, once in power, this strong leader should so soon eat his own words, hasten to the socialists for help, and appoint one of their best-known leaders, Monsieur Millerand, as his minister of commerce. No one believes that the private opinions of Waldeck-Rousseau upon the merits of the collectivist programme had been transformed. His change of front was forced by the unexpected rise of a new party in French politics. The socialist trade union had a membership, in 1890, of

[1] President Loubet was recently as busily engaged in trying to settle a strike as President Roosevelt.

[2] Discours le 15 novembre.

less than 140,000, in 1899 they numbered nearly 500,000. In 1884 there were not 100 of these associations in all France, in 1890 there were 1006, in 1899, 2685.[1] Forty of these unions have their own periodicals, and nearly 600 have established libraries. Although these unions represent but half the socialist strength of the country, their clubs are so organized in hundreds of French cities that they exercise an influence which no party manager can now ignore.

The president of the Chamber of Deputies, Monsieur Deschanel, is reported to have said, "I owe my position chiefly to the fact that I had given a dozen years' hard study to industrial and economic problems, under the firm conviction that the social question is the ruling issue of our time."

After two speeches[2] delivered in 1894, it appears to have been admitted in the Deputies that he was easily the most competent member to cope with the new party. He openly admits that socialism represents a powerful, serious, and growing influence, which politics must more and more take into account. Monsieur Deschanel is, perhaps, more critical of political *laissez-faire* than he is of collectivism. State intervention in behalf of the laborer (not merely of the woman and child, but of the man) he accepts as a principle that is to have a far wider application. He believes that such interference may become national on a far larger scale. He holds that *la grande industrie* has created a new form of pauperism : — "a engendré par les chômages une forme nouvelle de pau-

[1] *L'Annuaire des Syndicats Professionnels pour 1900.*

[2] "Replique à Messieurs Millerand et Jaurès" and "Le Système Collectiviste."

périsme." He recognizes, what his older colleagues would not see, that the trade union has become a permanent part of our industrial life, and should be welcomed. He calls it the "cellule de l'organization nouvelle du travail." He admits every abuse that is laid at its doors, but insists that with a bold and generous treatment the trade union will become a powerful and conservative influence: — "deviendra, entre des mains plus exercées, un puissant levier de progrès et de justice sociale." [1]

That socialism — as curse or blessing — might prove to be the great fact of the twentieth century, has long been felt by men of philosophic penetration who wrote in the spirit of critical observers. I select those only who looked at this oncoming event with pronounced aversion, as their testimony will carry more weight. Two French writers of such eminence as Edmond Scherer and De Vogüé are both haunted by the assurance that socialism is creeping upon us like a great shadow. Nearly twenty years ago Senator Scherer expressed deep repugnance to socialism, but wrote, "all signs point to the steady spread of socialism within a future that we may all live to see." [2]

In his acute though sombre study of race struggles Professor Pearson, out of a singularly large experience in England and Australia, expresses a like opinion. This same view appears in the more pre-

[1] "La Question Sociale et Le Socialisme;" Discours prononcé à Carmaux le 27 décembre, 1896.

[2] "La République démocratique, je ne puis m'empêcher de le croire tend au nivellement des fortunes, elle est condamnée à faire l'épreuve du communisme, et la seule chose que nous ayons à nous demander c'est ce qu'il faut attendre de cette tentative." — Edmond Scherer, "La Démocratie et La France," 1883, p. 63.

tentious and widely read book of Benjamin Kidd,[1] and now Edward Dicey of Oxford, in a dirge at the grave of his own liberal party, sees the gloomy apparition of socialism rising on the horizon.

It is the politics of this party, which Professor Dicey pronounces dead in England, that has been a scornful opponent of socialism. More than any other, it came to be the party of modern capitalism. Yet while the strength of capitalism is unabated, this party in country after country has suffered crushing defeats. In the two countries where socialism has won the most signal victories, Belgium and Germany, this party of the "politics of the great industries" has almost ceased to exist. No modern event of greater consequence has happened in Europe than the swift decay of what is known as political liberalism. When Professor Dicey connects the fall of his party with the rise of socialism, he indicates the chief event with which twentieth-century politics will be concerned. This fact cannot be understood apart from its relation to the industrial forces of our time.

The great market, banking, industrial, and factory

[1] Mr. Kidd speaks of "the only social doctrines current in the advanced societies of to-day, which have the assent of reason, for the masses are the doctrines of socialism." In his latest book, "Western Civilization," Mr. Kidd brings the ideals of politics and economics into one category: "As in politics the movement has been toward equal political rights, so in economics it is now a movement toward equality of economic opportunity." He quotes Professor Sidgwick's ethical postulate, "that the distribution of wealth in a well-ordered state should aim at realizing political justice." This conscious identifying of political and industrial ideals is a dangerous ferment for certain vested interests. Let it become familiar to the common thought, and some of our sturdiest formulas on "liberty," "property," "rights," must be restated.

centres have created a politics which reflects what was believed to be their interest. Every successive industrial type has had its own political form. No one doubts that the politics peculiar to the Southern states before the Civil War was made chiefly by the kind of business carried on there by slaves.

There was in England a landlord politics that carried all before it until the midland manufacturing cities grew powerful enough to force the landlords to admit to Parliament those who represented the new interests of the mill and factory towns. If a few of the largest businesses of Pennsylvania — transportation, iron, and mining — were grouped together, and then their history faithfully told, we should know the origin and character of a large part of Pennsylvania politics. The history of the Boston and Maine Railroad in New Hampshire would be at the same time the mere record of much contemporary politics in that state. Very nearly all that this railroad wanted has been recorded politically as the will of the people. Very little of what the people wanted has been so recorded, if the demands were thought to run counter to the interests of this corporation. The great business thus not only sets its stamp on politics, it is to a large extent its creator and controller.

To admit that political liberalism — the distinctive party of capitalism — has been routed in the most highly developed countries of Europe, is to admit that capitalism itself, as hitherto managed, is under criticism. This appears with still more significance as we note the tendency of commercial interests to unite those who have been heretofore in opposing political parties. In Belgium, where the social question has

become intense, thousands of business men, who were formerly liberals, now vote with the conservatives because business has been frightened by the rise of socialism. Even in our country the half-conscious socialism known as populism has so far developed as to drive the conservative and well-to-do democrats of the Cleveland, Whitney, and Olney type so close to the republican party, that much ingenuity is required to prove any important and lasting difference between the two traditional foes.

At the South, the banker, the manufacturer, the railroad man, now tell you with no hesitation that his democratic sympathies are gone, that his real interests are with the republicans. In Norfolk, Virginia, I was told by a man with generations of democratic traditions in his blood, "Practically every successful business man of my acquaintance would leave the democratic party if it were not for the abnormal situation which the negro question imposes upon us. The socialistic nonsense in the democratic party has shown thousands of men in the South that they do not belong among the democrats." Every mill and factory, every railroad and other large corporation, established at the South, will increase this political sympathy with "the party of great interests."

The analogy between our republican party and the dying liberalism of Europe is extremely imperfect unless the splendid origin of both parties is forgotten. There is far more truth than error in the analogy, if we have in view merely what these parties finally came to be. The Belgian liberals, for instance, represented large capitalistic industries. They wanted to be left alone. They were solemn in their protests

against "interference," whether of state or the trade unions.

Only the ruins of this party are now left. Socialist aggression has driven the vested property interests into one common political alliance for self-defence. We are now entering into this same experience.

To the extent that the republican party is notoriously affiliated with leading business enterprises, — banking, transportation, and the great production, — to the extent that these enterprises are uniting men of both party traditions against a vague and fumbling socialism, the comparison holds good.

Discontent with the actual industrial order is now organized politically as it is in Europe, and every force active among us will add to its strength. Its beginnings are thus far very humble. Periods of unusual prosperity will hold it in check, but at each collapse of the business boom this new idea will but fasten the more strongly upon the imagination and the purposes of multitudes of the American people.

Mr. Gladstone is quoted as saying that the chief event of his time was the increasing identification of politics with social questions. Eight years ago Lord Rosebery said, "I am certain that there is a party in this country, unnamed as yet, that is disconnected with any existing political organizations — a party that is inclined to say 'a plague on both your houses, a plague on all your politics, a plague on all your unending discussions that yield so little fruit.'" (St. James's Hall, March 21, 1894.)[1]

[1] "Now, I dare say the time may come — it may come sooner than some think — when the liberal party will be transformed or superseded by some new party." — John Morley, Newcastle, May 21, 1894.

The party is not yet formed, but if we may believe so acute and competent a scholar of world politics as Mr. Dicey, "liberalism" is a thing of the past and socialism a fatality of the future.

What is likely to strengthen this collectivist sympathy is the advent of the "trust." The process of consolidating large, separate concerns is easy to justify in theory and by analogies from economic development. It seems more than probable that these giant enterprises will eventually adjust themselves to the needs of a world-commerce. But meantime two eventful results cannot be averted. The trust is destined (1) to arouse and intensify socialistic sentiment among classes to which socialism has hitherto been an object of ridicule. Nothing can now prevent the development of a new habit of appealing to the state and government to extend its authority over these colossal undertakings.

The trust will (2) accustom the people to bring politics into the industrial field. The huge overcapitalization, the taking and giving of social privileges, the method of organization so exclusively from the stock exchange point of view, with its excesses of speculation, are all calculated to play, with disquieting effect, on the popular imagination. The incidental evils bound to follow these hurried aggregations of capital cannot quickly enough be brought under control. Long intervening years must pass before the trust can prove safe for the humbler class of investors. Popular approval will never be secured until these open and obvious advantages are assured. Capitalistic abuses have had one sure defence in the past

behind which the trust cannot hide itself. The public eye is fastened upon it by its very bigness.

It has never yet been possible to concentrate the critical discontent definitely enough upon commercial abuses. There has been no end of railing against the corporations, but the people have taken these charges very closely at their proper value. As long as the vilification of corporations is indiscriminate, the common sense of the people will discount it for the plain reason that thousands of corporations (like our New England mills and factories) are fairly law-abiding and bring benefits to millions of our inhabitants. They are known to be as free from evil practices as any phase of our institutional life. To lump these business organizations into one common object for cursing is not merely unwise, it is dangerous in that it muddles every issue upon which reform of real evils must depend. As long as obloquy is put upon corporations in general, the lawless ones are safe. Their percentage of the contumely is lightly borne.

With the advent of the "trust" a new stage in popular judgments has been reached. The old hesitation about fixing responsibilities for evils, real and supposed, will continue until business ills again beset us. In that stress, scores of the weaker combinations will collapse and even the strongest be hard driven to meet the responsibilities incurred by their monstrous capitalization. These days will be the days of reckoning for the capitalistic holders. There will be much unfairness in this popular judgment. The trust has come, upon the whole, as inevitably as the partnership came in its time, or as the corporation began to appear at the end of the eighteenth century.

Yet all that can be said for the "naturalness" of this trust evolution will not shield it from one outbreak of hostile censure. Thus far there has been a holding of the breath at the rapidity and magnitude of trust formation. The stupendous scale of it has impressed the imagination as no other event in our industrial history: methods, salaries, managers, promoters, all are thrust into such fierce light and prominence that popular attention will become very embarrassing in that less prosperous period when all the capitalized expectations have to be fulfilled. This element of conspicuousness ought, in theory, to sober those who conduct these enterprises. The very rights under which they do business are granted to them by the state. In season and out of season, they have told the public that the gathering of various firms and corporations into one unified association enabled them to make extraordinary economies by which the consumer must profit. Can we think that intelligent men will create these expectations and then anger the people by higher prices? If they prove unable to make economies that the public can share, their combination will be pronounced a failure; if they can make economies but refuse to share them in cheapened products, the public will be more critical still.

The most popular error, however, is to judge the trust on its business side alone. It has to undergo another ordeal before public opinion. The trust comes into the industrial struggle with privileges and powers greater than ever have been exercised in the world's commerce. To use these powers with such prudence and fairness as not to outrage the sentiment

of the community, will prove the severest test to which these combinations must submit. It is too soon to say what their influence is to be upon a great multitude of small independent business concerns. Is life to be made harder for these, or are they also to have some part in "the higher stage of evolution" which the trust is said to represent? That the trust will throw out of work armies of men, as we are often told, is probably untrue, but will it slowly put an army of the more modest independent men into dependent clerical positions? It may be said that this is unavoidable, that it is progress and in the long run socially best; but that it would create a new class of malcontents in American life is very certain.

The most concrete impulse that now favors socialism in this country is the inane purpose to deprive labor organizations of the full and complete rights that go with federated unionism. Capitalism claims and gets what it refuses to labor. One of the grandees in the business world, who has publicly insisted upon "the rights of labor to organize," was asked in my hearing if he were favorable to trade unionism. "Yes," he said, "I have always been its friend, but of course the union must be taught its proper place. It has nothing to do with the employer's business. If it dictates, it is out of its sphere. It ought to confine itself to mutual helpfulness, burial funds, and the like." Of this kind of good will to organized labor employers have abundance, yet it may conceal an absolute and settled aversion to every real object for which the trade union stands. This gentleman had an honest loathing for the actual trade union when it gained strength enough to offer

him the alternative of arbitration or of a strike. He had an imagined affection for a ladylike association which "knew its place," that is, which never questioned his own absolute dictatorship. He was fond of saying: "There is no place for arbitration in my works, because I pay all that the business will afford. If they ask me to arbitrate, it is like taking me by the throat. With a highwayman there can be no arbitration."

This is upon the whole the attitude of the business managers in four-fifths of our unionized industries. From the point of view of capitalist supremacy this attitude has one threatening feature.

This enmity of capital to the trade union is watched with glee by every intelligent socialist in our midst. Every union that is beaten or discouraged in its struggle is ripening fruit for socialism. We have pleased ourselves by repeating, parrotlike, "such socialism as we have in the United States is wholly of foreign origin." A few years ago this explanation accounted fairly well for the facts. No close observer can any longer consider it an explanation. The conditions out of which socialism grows are working with increasing power in our midst, and they do not conveniently select those only who speak broken English, or were bred among "the tyrannies of the old world." Let unionism receive from capital a severe and damaging blow, and socialism will bear henceforth, not a foreign but a distinctively American stamp.

This process has already begun. Strong trade-union cities, like Brockton and Haverhill in Massachusetts, to the general bewilderment, elect workingmen socialist mayors. Their hold is thus far slight. These

socialists were dropped after two years in office, but in both cities the sentiment which elected them is far stronger and more confident than in 1898–1899. In other manufacturing towns like Rockland, it becomes each year more aggressive. In 1902, it sends a third representative to the State House, while manufacturing cities in Plymouth County give an enormous vote for a socialist state senator.[1] Among the causes which have brought these changes is the purpose of employers to cripple the trade unions. It may be by forcing piece-work so that wages are kept low; or by introducing a new machine like the "laster" without consulting or propitiating the union whose wage scale is revolutionized by the new process. That which teaches a union that it cannot succeed as a union turns it toward socialism. In long strikes in towns like Marlboro and Brookfield strong unions are defeated. Hundreds of men leave these towns for shoe-centres like Brockton, where they are now voting the socialist ticket. The socialist mayor of this city tells me, "The men who come to us now from towns where they have been thoroughly whipped in a strike are among our most active working socialists." The bitterness engendered by this sense of defeat turned to politics, as it will throughout the whole country, if organization of labor is deprived of its rights.

When the socialist Chase was made mayor of Haverhill, the ablest local "capitalistic" paper made this comment: —

[1] As this goes to press, December 4th, the returns from Brockton show that with the reëlection of the socialist mayor by a strong majority, eight city councillors, three aldermen, and two members of the school board, all socialists, are also elected.

"Now that the municipal election of 1898 has passed into history, those who profess horror of socialistic teachings may with advantage to themselves and benefit to the community study the election returns with anxious solicitude. They will find therein food for thought. The vote of yesterday means far more than the bare figures indicate. It comes as a solemn warning that the people are dissatisfied with conditions which make for their political degradation; that they have grown impatient of low wages and lack of employment, and may be counted upon in the future to act independently of all political parties unless there be a change both of methods and of men in the legislative chambers of nation, state, and city. Is it any wonder these people have lost confidence in the honesty of those chosen to direct their affairs when they see piling up on every side immense aggregations of wealth which is used to control the necessaries of life, while their daily wage grows smaller?"

These are puny beginnings. Our social democracy is still too much at sea to put before the people a clear and coherent statement of principles. These are, however, slowly taking shape, while the platform of our conventional politicians, like that of European liberalism, drifts year by year into phrase-making that shows upon its face the fatal lack of great and positive purpose. The conventional politics has reached that first stage of decay — the apologetic and defensive attitude. The new politics of the social democracy has, at least, the spirit of positive and creative action.

As the attenuated difference between republican and "Cleveland democrat" disappears, conservative

and large property interests, careless of party traditions, will band together against this common foe. Our first need is to know how to meet the new occasions which this appeal to the state brings with it.

An attempt is made in the following chapters to throw light on the most important phases of the struggle upon which we are entering. I believe that recent developments of socialism and trade unionism in this country furnish all the guidance we require both as to temper and method of coping with them. Before passing to this more definite investigation of the socialist programme, certain preliminary inquiries must be made as to the nature of the "social question," and the real purpose of those who attack the present industrial order. Our first inquiry should be directed to the primary fact of discontent. No age ever had a social question apart from some deep undercurrent of exasperated sentiment against the prevailing social order. There is in our age no more "social question" than there is discontent with the kind of society in which we live. The extent and nature of this unrest is therefore our immediate concern.

CHAPTER III

THE SOCIAL UNREST

I

What we call rather loosely the social question has its invariable origin in some form or degree of popular discontent. It is the purpose of this chapter to analyze the nature of our own social unrest; to mark some of its more undeniable tendencies; to ask if it is growing, or, if not growing, is it taking on any threatening peculiarity to justify alarm? Can it be maintained that ours is an unrest different in any essential from the ferment which for centuries has stirred the heart and the imagination of humanity? In the current literature on social and industrial questions nothing, even by economists of repute, is more commonly asserted.

The interpretation of the unrest (does it bode good or ill?) varies with the mood of the writer. To one it augurs the approach of swift-footed evils; to another each industrial struggle foretells the birth of a more robust society. Whatever the interpretation, it is in the interest of clearness to get first some light upon the inquiry: Is the unrest now deeper than that which has marked the aspiration of most Western races? There is much to make us believe that primitive peoples everywhere are fairly content. However

hard and pinched their condition, it does not become a source of chronic agitation for social progress. Neither do we associate discontent with oriental life and tradition. Religion and custom unite to soothe these dreaming millions into acquiescence. One country offers just now an exception. In Japan the spell is broken. For her making or unmaking, the current we call civilization has borne her from her moorings. Her religion is now to imitate the West. She is impatient for railroads, for the stock exchange, for mills, for electric plants, for markets, and alas! for naval and military furnishings to further and protect the new ventures. All this gets our praise. We say: "Japan is at last waking from a sleep. It is 'enterprise,' the beginning of great things." At the very start observers are telling us the price these people are to pay for their huckstering in the world market. The very daintiest of her gifts are being despoiled: the capacity to work and live with a quiet spirit; a grace and gentleness of manner that make our civilized behavior rude and awkward in comparison; and most grievous of all, the quick decay of her exquisite art. The undisturbed leisure for loving and perfect workmanship is already so blighted that the very hope of preserving it is in peril. Some far-off compensation for these losses will doubtless come, meantime the message from Japan is that she presents an easy object lesson of a people passing rapidly from the relative content of the East to the hustling self-assertion of the West. We shall henceforth inevitably associate Japan with the discontent of progress.

All progress thus carries with it its own disquietude. Where the highest pace is set, there discontent with actual achievement appears to be keenest. No age, for instance, has ever poured out such wealth of energy upon education as our own; none has ever tried so hard, or paid so lavishly, to carry to the whole people every form of intellectual opportunity, yet never in history was critical discontent with education so captious and all-pervasive as at present. A well-known English educator reading a mass of recent books and articles by the more prominent of our teachers, and attending several important educational meetings, has just said, "One would think by the vehemence of the criticism that education in the United States was in the last stages of deterioration."

Even if unrest has grown, it need not of course imply discouragement. A period or a people wholly free from the hungers which break into expressions of discontent would be characterized as lacking the first elements of vigorous and hardy life. Dates like that of the English reform movement of 1832 recall times of unusual agitation, nevertheless no one would deny to these brave days the inspiration of immense social development. The more general outbreak of 1848 brought with it deeper turmoil still, yet many of the most hopeful changes which we associate with race improvement date from this revolutionary epoch. Modern history is crowded with upheavals; the Peasants' Revolt of the fourteenth century; the economic disturbances in England in the sixteenth century; and again, what is known as the Industrial Revolution, that began in the latter part of the eighteenth century and extended far into the nineteenth. Our

own present uneasiness, thrown upon this intenser background, appears tame and colorless. Compared with the Reformation, our spirit of protest is fitful and uncertain, while if comparison is made between our own generation and the generation that closed the eighteenth century in Europe, with its volcanic shocks of revolution, we are stolid and well-behaved. In current discussion upon religious, educational, and political topics, no phrase is more certain to be used than this, "Yes, but we are living in an age of transition," implying that the peculiar instability of things at the present moment is exceptional. So far as the phrase has any significance, it can mean only that certain events, upon which the eye is fixed, are moving with quickened step. Yet who could select a decade since the landing at Jamestown that was not a "time of transition"?

The claim is still insistent that our agitations are exceptional and full of perils. It is therefore wiser to challenge the facts; to see if possible what truth the claim contains. Far-off periods will be avoided. They offer too many pitfalls for misleading analogies. There is even danger in appeals to other countries, because too many differences of race and circumstance are introduced.

We turn therefore to our own home records, selecting for comparison events and years enough to make a basis for calculation. Discontent continuous in intensity is found at no time and among no people. From the earliest of our permanent settlements its fevers are chronic, alternating with periods of conscious rest and well-being. Before the middle of the

seventeenth century social life in America was too new and too unstable to offer safe illustrations. A better beginning may be made with the Virginia colony after its destiny is so far fixed that there is no thought of abandoning this country. To the extent that it can be done with fairness, those special causes of unrest that have much in common with our own troubles will be chosen.

What signs are at hand to-day of more extreme uneasiness than those observable in the South during a large part of Berkeley's reign, from 1661, including the outbreak known as Bacon's Rebellion? The cause of the poor against the rich had great part in that picturesque hero's plucky fight. Theft and extortion by those in power were notorious. Those in high places became rapidly rich, and the people were cruelly overtaxed. There had been a period of business depression more distressing than any known in our time. There was political and business corruption that no Tammany brave would now dream of venturing. Heady attacks on property were the order of the day, and one charge against Bacon's followers was that they were a "lawless rabble poisoned by communistic notions." [1]

The years preceding the Rebellion were such as are commonly called "hard times." People felt poor and saw fortunes made by corrupt officials; the fault was with the Navigation Act and with the debauched civil service of Charles II. and Berkeley. Besides these troubles which were common to all, the poorer people felt oppressed by taxation in regard to which they seemed to get no service in return.

[1] "Old Virginia and her Neighbors," p. 104.

The worst of present-day monopolies are mild when compared to those through which the English merchants robbed the Virginians. To the economic troubles must be added religious and educational complaints. To their demands for schools and greater freedom in the pulpit, Berkeley replied: "The ministers should pray oftener and preach less. But, I thank God, there are no free schools nor printing; and I hope we shall not have these hundred years; for learning has brought disobedience and heresy and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them, and libels against the best government. God keep us from both." Berkeley's own private monopoly with the Indians was one of the causes that led to the "rebellion." The monopoly of his successor, Culpeper, bore still more heavily on the people. The falsifying of elections by the sheriffs against a free white people was as flagrant as that of our own day in Southern states against the negroes.

If we turn to the North, in 1686, when Sir Edmund Andros came as governor to New England, the atmosphere is charged with the same distempers. The rights of property were so invaded, according to Increase Mather, that no man could call anything his own. Danforth wrote, "Our condition is little inferior to absolute slavery." When the people pleaded for habeas corpus and the simple rights of Magna Charta, Andros asked with a gibe, "Do you believe Joe and Tom may tell the king what money he may have?" His secretary complains that little money is to be got out of the country, because it has been squeezed dry by those who preceded Sir Edmund. With Dudley censor of the press, the general court

abolished, the assembling of a town meeting made an act of sedition, it is certain that to those then living, the times seemed big with dangers.

The generation following this period brings us well into the eighteenth century. A time of prosperity culminates about 1740. Bancroft speaks of it as "marked by the unrivalled prosperity of the colonies." It would be unfair to select illustrations of special unrest during the disturbance of the colonies by the French and English wars that immediately follow. Before these confusions had passed, the turmoil of the struggle for independence had already begun. The war spaces are too exceptional to offer fair instances of comparative unrest. The Revolution of 1776 will therefore be omitted.

Of the ten years that precede the Revolution and the ten that follow the peace of 1783 one may speak with confidence. It is doubtful if in recent times we have felt any such measure of anxiety.

McMaster writes: "The year 1786 in all the states was one of unusual distress. The crops had indeed been good. In many places the yield had been great. Yet the farmers murmured, and not without cause, that their wheat and their corn were of no more use to them than so many bushels of stones, that produce rotted on their hands. That while their barns were overflowing, their pockets were empty. That when they wanted clothes for their families, they were compelled to run from village to village to find a cobbler who would take wheat for shoes, and a trader who would give everlasting in exchange for pumpkins. Money became scarcer and scarcer every week. In the great towns the lack of it was severely felt. But

in the country places it was with difficulty that a few pistareens and coppers could be scraped together toward paying the state's quota of the interest on the national debt.

"A few summed up their troubles in a general way, and declared the times were hard. Others protested that the times were well enough, but the people were grown extravagant and luxurious. For this, it was said, the merchants were to blame. There were too many merchants. There were too many attorneys. Money was scarce. Money was plenty. Trade was languishing. Agriculture was fallen into decay. Manufactures should be encouraged. Paper should be put out.

"One shrewd observer complained that his countrymen had fallen away sadly from those simple tastes which were the life-blood of republics. It was distressing to see a thrifty farmer shaking his head and muttering that taxes were ruining him at the very moment his three daughters, who would have been much better employed at the spinning-wheel, were being taught to caper by a French dancing master. It was pitiable to see a great lazy, lounging, lubberly fellow sitting days and nights in a tippling house, working perhaps two days in a week, receiving double the wages he really earned, spending the rest of his time in riot and debauch, and, when the tax-collector came round, complaining of the hardness of the times and the want of a circulating medium. Go into any coffee-house of an evening, and you were sure to overhear some fellow exclaiming, "Such times! no money to be had! taxes high! no business doing! we shall all be broken men." [1]

[1] "History of the United States," Vol. II., p. 180.

Another form of discontent, that which appears in times of recognized prosperity, asserts itself early in Jefferson's administration at the opening of the century, with an enduring venom and vindictiveness that is difficult in these days to understand. In the last letter that Hamilton ever wrote, are words that tell what it was that filled the respectability of the time with a kind of panic — "our real disease, which is democracy."

The analogy of this period with our own has many startling points of likeness if the analogy is not overpressed. Professor Henry Adams says that men with cool heads like Rufus King and Hamilton, men like Judge Tracy, Cabot, Pickering, Ames, and Griswold, were tormented with a sense of coming crisis which "overhung these wise and virtuous men like the gloom of death." "Scores of clergymen in the pulpit, numberless politicians in Congress, had made no other use of their leisure than to point out, step by step, every succeeding stage of the coming decline. The catastrophe was no longer far away, it was actually about them, they touched and felt it at every moment of their lives. Society held together merely because it knew not what else to do."[1]

At present the fear has frequent expression that a victory of the democratic party would be followed by attacks upon the higher courts. A century ago this anxiety was far keener than it now is. The democratic attack upon the courts in Jefferson's day as "creatures of the aristocrats," as "corrupt" and "irresponsible to the people," surpasses in unqualified virulence anything that Mr. Debs has ever ut-

[1] "History of the United States," Vol. VII., p. 68.

tered. Judge Chase of the Supreme Bench looked upon these animosities against the judiciary as the most threatening event in our history. Property, he thought, would soon be without defence, and personal liberty pass away before the reign of the mob. In Baltimore, in 1803, he said: —

"The independence of the national judiciary is now shaken to its foundations. Our republican Constitution will sink into a mobocracy — the worst of all possible governments. . . . The modern doctrines of our late reformers, that all men, in a state of society, are entitled to enjoy equal liberty and equal rights, have brought this mischief upon us; and I fear it will rapidly progress until peace and order, freedom and property, shall be destroyed." [1]

In the eyes of Josiah Quincy, the strongest representative in Congress from Massachusetts, "Jefferson was a transparent fraud, his followers were dupes or ruffians, and the nation was hastening to a fatal crisis." [2]

When he arrived in Washington, Mr. Quincy tells us that his abhorrence of Jefferson was such that he would not even accept the invitation that came to him to dine at the White House. "I regarded him as a snake in the grass, the more dangerous for the oily, wily language with which he lubricated his victims and applied his venom." [3]

It is difficult to point out a single menace to our political or industrial life that has not been an object of dismay and pessimistic solicitude throughout our

[1] Adams, "History of the United States," Vol. II., p. 149.
[2] Vol. IV., p. 422.
[3] "Life of Josiah Quincy," by Edmund Quincy, p. 88.

earlier history. It is, for instance, widely believed at present that the rage for speculation, stimulated by the growth of trusts, carries with it dangers that are new and peculiar in their gravity. There is much truth in this, but the dangers of speculation are not new. The volume of business has now reached such magnitude, it has become so concentrated, and its manipulations on the market are so advertised, that the game is visible to every eye. In the earlier times there was no such record, but speculation in its most questionable sense appears to have seized about every chance that offered in those days.

Large portions of charitable, religious, and educational funds were formerly raised by gambling in lotteries. Is it likely that an age which gave such sanction to this "race hunger" should be less apt than we of the present to display the gambling instinct in new business ventures? We know what a field for this gaming impulse our railroad building has offered; but it may be seen just as vividly a century ago in the making of common toll-roads. After the success of the "turnpike" between Lancaster and Philadelphia, there was an outbreak of reckless speculation in roads and canals precisely similar to the wild work in railroad enterprises after our war of 1861. The industrial betting field was much narrower and stakes were smaller, but the people were as eager for unearned gains then as now. The Revolution of 1776 was followed by all the gambling which new ventures at that time afforded. Lotteries to build roads and bridges were common. The general government was appealed to on every hand to help out these local schemes.

Chartered companies to deal in the stocks of turnpike corporations were started early in the century by hundreds. Even Vermont had twenty-six and New Hampshire twenty in 1810. A year later New York had one hundred and eighty. The crying need of that time was cheaper transportation. To haul a single ton of freight from Pittsburg to Philadelphia cost $125. What, at its best, was the spirit of enterprise, and at its worst the instinct of the gamester, went into these various schemes. There was as much gambling as there was opportunity to gamble, and ruin followed its reckless indulgence then, as it follows it now.

In 1896, when Mr. Bryan was presidential candidate, the majority of our "strong and safe men" were everywhere telling us what calamities would troop in upon us if he were elected. The hungry mob that would follow at his heels were sure to work ruin in every business interest in the country.

A century ago when Jefferson became president the entire conclave of scholars, as well as the whole business world of New England, was horrified at the prospect of political control by the common people. At a New York dinner, Hamilton's words were, "Your people, sir, your people is a great beast." The most brilliant spokesman of New England respectability, Fisher Ames, said in 1803 that the country had become "too big for union, too sordid for patriotism, too democratic for liberty." The gloom had deepened in 1808, when he could say: —

"Our days are made heavy with the pressure of anxiety, and our nights restless with visions of horror. We listen to the clank of chains, and overhear

the whispers of assassins. We mark the barbarous dissonance of mingled rage and triumph in the yell of an infuriated mob; we see the dismal glare of their burnings, and scent the loathsome steam of human victims offered in sacrifice." Few knew New England as President Dwight of Yale College knew it. Yet he could write, "We have a country governed by blockheads and knaves; . . . can the imagination paint anything more dreadful on this side hell?"[1] Every federal newspaper in 1803 had this passage, which Professor Adams says was "one example among a thousand — neither more extravagant nor more treasonable than the rest":—

"A democracy is scarcely tolerable at any period of national history. Its omens are always sinister, and its powers are unpropitious. It is on its trial here, and the issue will be civil war, desolation, and anarchy. No wise man but discerns its imperfections, no good man but shudders at its miseries, no honest man but proclaims its fraud, and no brave man but draws his sword against its force. The institution of a scheme of policy so radically contemptible and vicious is a memorable example of what the villany of some men can devise, the folly of others receive, and both establish in spite of reason, reflection, and sensation."[2]

Even the saintly Channing, already preaching the new hope for humanity, and breaking with religious tradition, as Jefferson had broken with political tradition, showed an alarm as if chaos were at hand. In the Fast Day sermon of 1810, he says: "We live

[1] Channing, "United States of America," p. 166.
[2] "History of the United States," Vol. I., p. 85.

in times which have no parallel in past ages; in times when the human character has almost assumed a new form; in times of peculiar calamity, of thick darkness, and almost of despair. . . . The danger is so vast, so awful, and so obvious, that the blindness, the indifference, which prevail, argue infatuation, and give room for apprehension that nothing can rouse us to those efforts by which alone the danger can be averted."

If the opinion of twenty of the wealthiest and best-known of the citizens of New England had been asked at any time during the two administrations of Jefferson, and probably of Madison as well, it is safe to say that eighteen of them would have thought the country going to the dogs.

We should not lend a serious ear to any contemporary who gave expression to such hysterical forebodings as these. Whatever the peril that lurks in the trust, in plutocracy, in imperialism, we refuse to go to the length of sheer consternation that these dignified ancestors honestly felt.

One real difference between the misgivings of that day and those of our own concerns religion. The fears to-day are business fears. In 1800 they were also religious. The only heresy that is now dreaded is economic. Religious heresy is no longer an offence. No one objects even to political heresy further than it implies an attack on some cherished form of property. In 1800, the anathema lay against the supposed infidel and the Jacobin democrat. To-day it lies against the socialist, the aim of whose politics is radically to change the present forms of property ownership.

After the good times of 1815, the unrest again changes its form. Extreme distress and consequent bitterness are at hand, which we cannot match in this generation.

The obdurate delusion that money can be printed off "to meet the wants of the people" played havoc then as it does still among us. The general fury rose against the banks and against the "rich who padded themselves about with luxury." The misery extended "from New York and Pennsylvania westward to the Mississippi and southward to Tennessee." In Philadelphia, where 9672 men had been employed in certain industries in 1816, 7500 had been discharged in 1819. This city was not exceptional. From a country town 27 properties in land were sold at one time by the sheriff. "All over the North the people were meeting, complaining, organizing, and petitioning Congress and their state legislatures." "The larger part of the people, even with the utmost economy, could hardly obtain the very necessaries of life; debts were unpaid, creditors dissatisfied, and the jails full of honest but unfortunate persons whose wives and children thereby became a burden on the township." After describing the evils in Kentucky, McMaster adds, "In the newly made state of Missouri the condition was, if possible, worse." In New York and Philadelphia there was a series of public meetings to devise means to cope with the dangers. The fourth volume of McMaster devotes an entire chapter to the "Pauperism and Crime" that followed this period. "Never," he says, "in the history of our country had the sufferings of the dependent and unfortunate classes been so forcibly and

persistently brought to the attention of the public, for never before had so many worthy citizens been reduced to want.

"Hundreds were glad to work for 37 and even 25 cents a day in winter, who in spring and summer could earn 62½ or perhaps 87½ cents by toiling fourteen hours. On the canals and turnpikes $15 a month and found in summer and one-third that sum in winter were considered good pay. In truth, it was not uncommon during the winter for men to work for their board. Nothing but perfect health, steady work, sobriety, the strictest economy, and the help of his wife could enable a married man to live on such wages. But the earnings of women were lower yet. Many trades and occupations now open to them, either had no existence or were then confined to men. They might bind shoes, sew rags, fold and stitch books, become spoolers, or make coarse shirts and duck pantaloons at 8 or 10 cents apiece. Shirt-making was eagerly sought after, because the garments could be made in the lodgings of the seamstress, who was commonly the mother of a little family and often a widow. Yet the most expert could not finish more than nine shirts a week, for which she would receive 72 or 90 cents. Fifty cents seems to have been the average.

"To the desperate poverty produced by such wages many evils were attributed. Intemperance was encouraged, children were sent into the streets to beg and pilfer, and young girls were driven to lives of shame to an extent which, but for the report of the Magdalene Society in New York and the action of the people elsewhere, would be incredible."

Among the twelve demands made before 1830, the

following have great prominence: "the right to the soil," "down with monopolies," "no imprisonment for debt," the "abolition of chattel slavery and wage slavery."

The working hours per day in one Connecticut mill were fifteen, and this was no exception. One in Paterson, New Jersey, required women and children to be at work at half-past four in the morning. What would Lowell weavers say to-day if they were forced by their employers to attend church on penalty of dismissal, and be taxed, moreover, to support religion?

Once more let the comparison be made between the present and a time still within living memory, roughly, from 1830 to 1838. The fault-finding with existing institutions was wide and bitter. At that time, moreover, what we call "the labor question" had come to very distinct consciousness. Discontent among workingmen led to the formation of a political party in New York as early as 1829. In their resolutions, Henry George was anticipated in the opening paragraph, "The appropriation of the soil of the state to private and exclusive possession was eminently and barbarously unjust." In Art. 3, "the hereditary transmission of wealth" is considered as one of the causes of the prevailing poverty and distress. Or, in their own words, "a prime source of all our calamities." They insist that all the evils of the feudal system were upon them. The movement was vigorous enough to establish newspapers in at least four states. In 1832 a convention was held in Boston, represented by delegates from six different states. The "evils of monopoly" was a

topic of discussion, and among the lectures organized by the trade unions a few years later, "Corporations" is on the list of their subjects. The contemporary records are so full and explicit that one who has been taught that labor troubles have arisen, for the most part, since the Civil War, has utterly to shift his perspective. There were many and bitter strikes. There was a labor party, a reform party, and an anti-monopolist party. There were indictments for conspiracy against trade unions. Two thousand men were "in line for agitation" in Boston in 1834. The "scab" was then a terror to the trade union and received, not infrequently, very brutal treatment. In the same year, in Massachusetts, nearly three thousand women were on strike. The still earlier agitation for ten hours was accompanied not only by strikes, but by such lawlessness as to bring out the militia. Perhaps the most distinguished French economist of his time, Chevalier, just then upon a visit to the United States, expresses great surprise at these events.

If we turn from the general to the more special grounds of dissatisfaction, it is difficult to select any present symbol of irritation that cannot be mated in the past. In Washington before a private committee of the Senate I listened to a plea of trade-union representatives that the "injunction" be prevented. The chief spokesman said it was "new in our history" and "had come with the recent domination of great corporations." Yet the literature which workingmen have themselves brought out shows how long they have been harried by the courts in time of strikes. The common English law, a century ago, held rigidly

against "dangerous labor combinations" and "labor conspiracies," nor was there the slightest hesitation in its enforcement. This was, of course, not the "injunction" as we know it, but the conspiracy laws were no less vexatious to organized labor.

The Philadelphia "cordwainers" were trained in the tactics of the strike. They had raised their wages until, in 1805, they were thought to be ruinous to the employer. The strike in that year brought them before the courts, where they received severe sentence for conspiracy. The boycott was common in these early conflicts. The New York shoemakers compelled the journeyman coming to the city to join their union. If he refused and took work in another shop, a strike was ordered against that shop. If an employer had an apprentice not belonging to the union (a scab), the union would forthwith order a strike. An outbreak with every symptom of the "sympathetic strike" in 1809 brought the union up for conspiracy.

To-day, if the employer fail, the laborer has a lien upon the property to make his wages secure. The struggle early in the century to obtain this right was ridiculed as an attack upon social order. The laborer might be paid (not weekly as now) but at utterly unknown intervals, six weeks or three months, and even then the sort of money he received was so often subject to discount, as to constitute a very bitter injustice.

One's first impulse is to question the gravity of these offences against labor, but every accessible record shows how real they were. This view will be strengthened if we look in more detail at a single grievance. It was not confined to labor, but such

multitudes of workingmen felt its cruelties that we find it very prominent in labor programmes. It was imprisonment for debt.

No one reports these facts more carefully than Charles Loring Brace.[1] He says, "As late as 1829, it was estimated that there were as many as 3000 of these unfortunate persons confined in prisons of Massachusetts; 10,000 in New York; 7000 in Pennsylvania; 3000 in Maryland; and a like proportion in other states. In the Philadelphia prisons of that year there were imprisoned for debts of less than $1, 32 persons; and in thirty prisons of the state, 595 persons were imprisoned for debts of between $1 and $5. Many of these were honest debtors, who had been unable to pay, solely through misfortune. The proportion of debtors to other prisoners was as 5 to 1."

The Report of the Boston Prison Discipline Society, page 388, says: "We have known of a respectable mechanic imprisoned for a debt of five dollars, contracted by his family at a grocer's while he was very ill; he was sent to jail, and he was not only without a shilling, but his family was without bread, because he was not able to work." The keeper of the debtors' department of the Philadelphia prison reported, in 1828, 1085 debtors imprisoned; their debt amounting to $25,409, their expense to the community, $362,076; the amount of the debt recovered in jail was $295. In 1831 the *Gazette* of that city reported forty debtors imprisoned for debt amounting to $23.40. One man was confined thirty days for a debt of 72 cents; another, two days for 2 cents; another, thirty-two days for 2 cents; seven were con-

[1] "First Century of the Republic," p. 458.

fined 172 days for $2.84, and the only debt recovered was one of 25 cents.

This is the period of which McMaster writes, "Never in the history of our country had the sufferings of the dependent and unfortunate classes been so forcibly and persistently brought to the attention of the public, for never before had so many worthy citizens been reduced to want."[1] Thus it is evident that so far as *reasons for discontent* are concerned, labor in the good old times suffered many an ill that we should not for a moment tolerate.

The reader, impatient of this dull rehearsal, has already asked what good turn can be served by lingering among these old-time ailments. These glimpses of evil and disturbed days among our ancestors do not lighten a single burden under which the present suffers. No report of ancient ills can lessen our own aches.

Historical retrospect does for us, nevertheless, one inestimable service. It helps us to see the facts of social growth and order in some due relation and perspective. To keep this perspective is the hardest test to which the student has to submit. Even a little history may give sounder judgments upon the large whole of our industrial and social existence. To forget or to ignore this past, to concentrate violent attention upon the disturbance of to-day, is not to see things socially at all. I have heard wittier and less labored definitions of a crank, but never a

[1] Among the best sources of trustworthy information are the files of the *United States Gazette* during this period. In the Congressional Library at Washington may be seen under glass several examples of "posters" showing the political efforts of the workingmen.

truer one than this, "A man who sees one fact so vividly that he is blind to all the other facts which alone can explain the one he sees." Even criticism has its responsibilities. It should select its object with some degree of discrimination and deal with it in its relation to other facts of which it may be a part. The frenzy of miscellaneous abuse is perhaps the cardinal vice of a whole mass of emotional utterance and literature upon the social question. There is no healing for these distempers of excessive statement like that which historic experience affords.

II

In endeavoring to compare the spirit and grounds of complaint in different eras, we are met by one difficulty that should not pass unnoticed. The common people in earlier times had no easy way to popularize their sense of injustice. A Roman strike was followed by hanging six thousand strikers between Rome and Capua. The fact was chronicled as we should chronicle an unusual frost, but the plebeian multitude had no means to stir the whole public opinion in its favor; to get its wrongs talked about, much less acted upon. The avenues for the voicing of discontent have multiplied with popular education to a degree so extraordinary that we may now easily be deceived both as to its nature and extent. In a commercial age (if all have been taught to read) the thing that pays spreads. The scale on which social fault-finding and restlessness could be made to pay good dividends was not dreamed of by our ancestors. This art is perfected in the modern press. It has been said, "Blessed are the people

whose records are dull." Yes, but such records are not commercially profitable. Peace and contentment have no dramatic quality. It pays to sound the tragic, the morbid, the alarming note, because interest and curiosity are stirred.

No sign is better than the cry of the newsboy upon the street. He does not call out, "Most excellent health through all the community!" "Not a divorce for the entire month!" "No accident or scandal since the last edition!" This would be good news, but he knows his customer. He knows that every-day happiness, the common welfare, and the dulness of good behavior do not sell his papers. The press has also learned its lesson. It has learned that our fault-findings and our agitations may be turned to a money profit. "If I can find fault enough and state it in the right phrases, no papers are left on my hands," is a saying reported from one of the most successful American journalists. The French press has come to be, in this respect, as mischievous as our own worst journals. Some of the most popular of the Paris sheets have brought this art of exploiting social dangers and dissatisfactions to the point of last refinement. An editorial writer in London, well known in this country, told me that the paying element in first-rate alarmist writing had at last come to be understood in England. "The young fellow's fortune is made," he said, "who learns the trick of phrasing criticism against the present social order." If the people of any past century had possessed our machinery for telling and spreading their fears, their gossip, their corruptions, their tragedies, they would appear to us like a people of

whom we had never heard. This new facility for the utterance of our complaints becomes also a cause of the evil. To insist loudly and incessantly that things are ill, is to help make them so, although there is some hope that the sheer din of the caviller may tend at last to beget insensibility and indifference, as excessive advertising may sometime defeat itself by its dreary universality. We shall learn after a while that there is no relation between the excellence of forty different kinds of shoes or soap and the hideous disfigurement of pleasant landscapes.

Francis Walker was wont to make much of the encouraging influences upon the mind of the laborer of open and hopeful chances of work. As long as it could be said, "I can go either to a factory or take up a homestead from the government at a nominal price," the mere alternative gave a sense of freedom and independence, as well as a tendency to strengthen wages. Now that the public domain has been disposed of, this special avenue of possible chances is shut. For the first time in our history, the population turns back upon itself. Who would dare to stand before an audience of workingmen and give them to-day Horace Greeley's advice, "Go West"? It would be met with shouts of derision. This change has already become a very vital part of our labor problems. It has made large sections of the less skilled among the workingmen honestly feel that it is no longer possible for them to get beyond utter dependence upon the employer. Until very recent times all were encouraged to believe that they could become independent as employer or as capitalist. This had so substantial a basis of truth, that it gave rise to

a kind of religion in which the saving practical virtue was thrift, and the ideal, a fat bank account with its heaven of "independence." Barring skill and unusual enterprise, the feeling has deepened and widened among workingmen that these fine hopes have so sadly dwindled that they exist as mere lottery chances. One may put this to accurate test in many of our industries. In my own city the conductors and motormen upon the trolley cars are carefully selected and well paid, but the question put to more than forty of them, "Is there any chance in your position of getting on very much?" elicits usually only good-natured surprise that such a question can be asked. There is rather the dogged feeling that it must be made the best of. One said to me, "I am thankful to get this; if I dropped out, a hundred men would jump at my chance before supper. All I hope for is to keep this job twelve years at most, at the end of which I shall have what I am getting to-day, two dollars and a quarter." I asked him if he were married. "Yes, and I have three children, but I have no business to have them. With city rents and market prices about Boston, I can just keep even. The best luck I expect is to stick here till I am forty, then they will want a younger man. I left my country town because farming only keeps you alive. Down here I just keep alive, too, but it ain't a graveyard, as it is up there in the hills." Some millions of men in the United States are at the present moment in the situation of that motorman, so far as expectations are concerned. For commonplace and average abilities, in mill and factory, the cheering promise of getting free from an "existence wage" scarcely ex-

ists. For special gifts, the prizes never were so high as now. For ordinary capacity in the common industries the old hopes are lessened.

A clear and conservative statement of this evil is given by President Hadley: "Certain it is that the prospect of becoming capitalists does not act as so powerful a motive on the laborers of to-day as it did on those of a generation ago. The opportunities to save are as great or greater; but the amount which has to be saved before a man can hope to become his own employer has increased enormously. When a man who had accumulated a thousand dollars could set up in business for himself, the prospect of independence appealed to him most powerfully; when he can do nothing but lend it to some richer man, the incentives and ambitions connected with saving are far weaker — too weak, in many cases, to lead the men to save at all, except through the medium of a friendly society or trades union. We thus have a separation of the community into more and more rigidly defined groups, different in industrial condition, distinct in ideals, and oftentimes antagonistic in their ambitions and sympathies. This separation of laborers and capitalists into distinct classes involves serious dangers to society as a whole." [1]

Not wholly different from this is another source of unrest. It has long been known that well-paid labor is quicker to take offence than labor of a lower grade. That men with higher wages should be the first to strike, has vexed many an employer and filled many polite persons with astonished disgust. It is nevertheless what the race, in its most progressive stages, has

[1] "Economics," p. 371.

always done. Higher earnings, ampler knowledge and freedom, go with new ambitions and a keener sensitiveness about all hindrances to progress. Every improvement, every step in the enjoyment of new comforts which leisure and better pay afford, constitutes a reason for new efforts. A higher standard of living once gained, becomes of itself a sentiment so responsive, that any act or event which seems to threaten that standard arouses instant alarm and hostility. The force of this is not seen unless we realize the rapidity with which new wants, in our age and country, are formed. The higher standard of comfort, — food, clothing, housing, leisure, — once established, becomes a necessity so imperious, that men will put forth their whole strength to maintain it. A shrewd builder of workingmen's houses in a Massachusetts shoe town says, " I don't dare to put up a house now without a bathroom, so many of the shoe hands have got a taste of it, that all demand it."

We know personally, or by observation among the well-to-do citizens, that any serious lowering of income — as, for example, from $5000 to $3000 — is looked upon as a disaster. Do people of ampler income lack imagination that they fail to see the bearings of this fact upon the threatened income of the wage earners? A study has been made of an Eastern town in which more than four thousand American workmen receive a wage that does not average $1.85. What must it mean for a family of five persons to have this sum cut even 25 cents a day? The worst — as it is the commonest cut of all — is the large average of days in the year when there is no work, and pay stops altogether. The simplest

addition of cost for the invariable necessities — food, rent, clothing — makes clear how narrow a margin is left. I choose the employees in this town because they rank distinctly above unskilled labor, and have won a standard of life from which every loss is dreaded, because the expenditure of respectability in their group is endangered.

Every little sign of respectability which the higher wage makes possible — the parlor organ, the cheap lace curtains, the beribboned furniture, the gaudily framed family crayon — soon becomes the basis of a sentiment as powerful as it is salutary. Do we imagine that their symbols of respectability mean less to them than to the fops of the fashionable quarter? I have known a man grow gray with trouble in five years because his income shrank just enough to force him to move into a less distinguished part of the town. He still had every possible comfort, but could not have the private school, the doctor, the dentist of the élite in his former neighborhood. Workingmen, and more especially their wives, who have once gained the income of modest comfort, have something to lose, upon which great price is set, and therefore organize, strike, and struggle, often in most regrettable ways, to maintain that standard. The fear of losing their standard acts upon them precisely as it does on their "betters." Lowest paid labor revolts less frequently, not only because it is duller and more helpless, but because the sentiment which gathers and strengthens about the newly won luxuries is still too feeble. It is the sense of insecurity, lest these symbols of getting on in the world may at any time be lost, that is at present, as it is long likely to re-

main, one of the deepest and most justifiable sources of discontent. Nothing is so habitually ignored, in attempts to understand industrial struggles, as the force and prevalence of this sentiment.

It is a little tedious to refer to general education as a cause of discontent, but its consequences are so momentous that its omission would be unwise. Popular education and the spread of democratic ideas evidently introduce influences calculated in their very nature to stimulate the feelings out of which unrest grows. It would puzzle one to conceive a more fertile breeding-place of unsatisfied desires than that which present educational facilities offer. It is the essence of education to arouse mental activity, with the sure result that thousand-fold new wants, cravings, and ambitions are quickened into life. The number and importunity of these wants have apparently no limit, while upon their satisfaction there is a constant check. The basis of this education has been a rising material prosperity to the same end of awakening still further wants. A retired Cape Cod captain once gave me a list of things — food, clothing, furniture, reading matter, etc. — which entered into the usual family consumption in his community sixty years ago. These were compared with the articles in present use in the neighborhood. The difference in kind and variety of things enjoyed in the two periods were, as they were brought together, far more striking than either of us had believed. After reflecting upon the contrast, the old man said: "Yes, that's the trouble. My father wanted fifteen things. He didn't get 'em all. He got about ten, and worried considerable because he didn't get the other five. Now, I want forty

things, and I get thirty, but I worry more about the ten I can't get than the old man used to about the five he couldn't get." Could any pedantry of language or of statistics tell more truth or better truth than this? The sixty years had brought great changes in the standard of life, but the old relation between wants and their satisfaction remained. Though in the coming sixty years the affluence of wealth multiply our material prosperity an hundredfold, is it to be expected that the margin of unquenched desires will be narrower? Will the ratio of cravings which we cannot appease be essentially diminished? To what race experience could one point to justify this expectation? Unless we assume the hope of an education profoundly modified, an education the supreme purpose of which shall not only be to sharpen the edge of intellectual cunning, but, at least, in equal degree, to strengthen the moral and social sympathies, we seem likely to the end of time to be whipped on by a multitude of wants that will overtop every means to gratify them.[1]

There is no end to the number and variety of illustrations to show the unrest that goes hand in hand with education and material prosperity. None is more familiar than the higher education of woman that has been organized on so generous a scale during the last generation. We do not doubt the large advantage it brings to her and to the race. It has,

[1] I have heard a learned Catholic say that it was one of the superiorities of his religion over Protestantism that the ratios of insanity and suicide are so much lower in Catholic communities. He traced these ugly phenomena chiefly "to the discontent which follows a restless and successful materialism."

however, helped create a restlessness which newly awakened faculty and enlarged opportunity inevitably bring with them. There is already a literature of the subject. For a dozen years English and American Reviews have reflected these perturbations in scores of articles: "The Revolt of the Daughters," "The Passing of the Household Drudge," "The Unquiet Sex," "The Cry of the Mothers," with variations innumerable. During this time we note two influences working together: industrial development and the higher education, both of which act to enlarge woman's opportunity. It is claimed that twenty-five years have widened woman's avenues for earning an independent livelihood from some hundreds to as many thousands. Industrial and intellectual opportunity alike have worked greatly for her economic independence. We have, in a word, in so brief a period, a ratio of progress of which previous history has no hint. The feverish agitations of the "woman question" have, however, been a very part of this general uplifting, but the thousand new chances to earn a livelihood, the thousand girls' schools and scores of colleges, have only intensified the claims which woman raises for a larger life. The "woman question," with all its restlessness, is a natural fruit of the new occasions.

Again, we think of the Germans as the most thoroughly educated people. Especially since the period dominated by the fateful personality of Bismarck, Germany stands out preëminent for what is generally connoted by the word "progress." There is the high tide of race vitality, as indicated by the enormous annual surplus population. The rise in her material

standard of living has been rapid and widespread. Her commerce, stimulated by the most efficient commercial training the world has seen, frightens every European rival by the vigor of its growth. Yet with the flush of great victory still warm upon her, this nation, if we may believe many of her most eminent writers, was never more lacking in contentment, never more ill at ease than now: Von Oettingen speculating gloomily upon the significance of increasing suicide, rising highest at the very points where education has done its completest work; Von Treitschke, before his death, telling his class in history, that he looked with growing alarm upon the signs of discontent among the masses; Paulsen taking the strange phenomenon for granted, as if not open to dispute, and trying to account with much scholarly ingenuity for the causes of the malady.[1]

Just before his retirement the chancellor, Prince Hohenlohe, used these words before the Royal Academy of Science: "I have grown old in the belief of the constant progress of humanity. But within recent years my confidence has been badly shaken. The indispensable battle of life has of late assumed so fierce and coarse a form that we are reminded of the wild and fantastic tales of animal life in the antediluvian ages. Instead of progress, retro-

[1] Many acute references to these pessimistic humors of the time may be found in Professor Paulsen's volume "Die Ethik." It is a book which is likely to have a higher value to later generations because it mirrors with singular vividness the average educated thought of the time upon a great variety of culture subjects. See, for example, the passage, page 116, ending with the words, dass Steigerung der Kultur nicht nur die Glückseligkeit nicht steigere, sondern vielmehr Schmerz und Enttaüschung vermehre.

gression, rather, seems to mark the beginning of the twentieth century."

Both illustrations indicate that the sense of ills is not confined to the industrial field — to the friction between capital and labor. In every phase of life where the "strife for things desired" goes on, the same restless antagonisms, the same dissonance of opinion appear. They appear among the different schools of literature, in politics, in art, and in science. In the very sphere of the harmonies, music, the angry assertion of discordant judgments (as among Wagnerites and their opponents) will easily match the worst polemics of social and industrial disputes. If we except religion, these are narrower fields than those in which the industrial struggle goes on. Yet the factions in art, in literature, in science, in religion, include those to whom civilization and culture have brought their best gifts. We should have expected the amenities to prevail in these spheres, but experience shows them to be rent by the same uneasy spirit which animates human activity as a whole. It is thus a point gained for clearer discussion to see that it is all the unrest of human life, and not that of some partial phase of it. Of religion, too, another word should be added.[1]

[1] In that most thoughtful book, "The Theology of Civilization," Introduction, vi, Charles F. Dole says: "There is seething unrest; there is doubt of the sanctions of religion; there is a sense of coming change; there is suspicion that premises and foundations, once unquestioned, are now perhaps undermined; there is challenging of existing institutions — social, economical, ecclesiastical. Are the present institutions such as the world will continue to find use for? There is dread mingled with hope. What possible revolutions may not impend, setting the old order aside?"

One cannot omit from the causes of unrest the slow decay of authority in religion. Even if what is deepest in the religious spirit is, as many hold, unabated in its strength, the element of religious authority has lost much of its power over men. If this loss is seen as a part of other influences which accompany it, few will doubt that for certain temperaments, especially in the Protestant world, this loss has brought its own deep disquietude. This is not aside from the social question. Its literature is filled with angry or sorrowful complaints that religion, as actually embodied in the church, has been systematically, even if unconsciously, used to quiet the masses and reconcile them to their lot. One of the most honest and intelligent labor men I have ever known, told me that as long as he really believed what he understood his pastor to preach, he was fairly content. "The sermon," he said, "always appeared to me to reconcile things I couldn't understand. Mysterious religious authority was always given which I accepted. When I talked to the minister about definite cases of suffering in a hard strike, where he and I both believed the men were not to blame, he still insisted that somehow it was all right, and somewhere in the future it would be set straight. Now, my experience has taken that belief out of me, or, at any rate, the kind of authority he gives for it, I cannot any longer accept. Nor do I believe the Jesus he talks so much about would have accepted it or acted on it either. The successful classes, even if they didn't know it, or mean it, have used religion and heaven to keep the peace and to put off a lot of troublesome duties. When I found this out, I threw it all over."

That individual experience, without one shade of heightened color, stands for the position of a great multitude of the more intelligent workingmen in every country. It is clear what this must mean. The dissatisfactions that were felt, while religious authority still held some sway over them, were silenced, or spent in vague wonder on other worldly speculations. If injustice was felt, there was no thought of blaming God. "Now," as my friend added, "when the ghosts are out of the way, we put the blame where it belongs — upon present human society and upon those who control it." These feelings, however poor a reason they can give for themselves, are far more embarrassing when they are vented upon the actual social régime; when turned from the other world straight upon this. The decays of faith are, of course, in no way confined to a class, nor does the illustration just given point to the most serious fact, which I conceive to be this: the old authorities are being abandoned at the very moment when material successes and sensuous gratifications multiply at a rate compared to which our ethical advancement seems moving at the snail's pace.

It is not only the nature of education to create more aspirations than can be realized; it is also the nature of all political agitation. That men are "politically equal" may remain long a harmless proposition; but when it has done its work, when it has become so thoroughly accepted as to form a common assumption of thought and discussion, new and disturbing questions are sure to be asked. It was once quite an amazing absurdity that man should ask for religious equality, yet this has been attained.

It was thought by the wisest of men, less than two centuries ago, just as preposterous that men should make claims to political equality, yet this, at least theoretically, has been won. Is it probable that the questioning will end here?

Will a race, spurred on by an ever ampler and more insistent cultivation of its faculties, halt, in its inquiries about equality, on the confines of religion or of politics?

With the plain fact of *economic inequality* of very extreme character staring us in the face, the question is being raised here, too. It has grown clear that when a certain stage of discipline and civilization has been reached, religious and political inequalities are felt to be socially mischievous. Nothing will hinder the raising of the next query: Is the present industrial inequality worthy of more respect than the other inequalities? Philosophers have speculated about this from early times. It is a different matter when the masses learn to raise the question. The analogy here, it must be admitted, is risky. A wholly different order of questions is raised on the industrial field. The reasons for our material inequalities are at so many points different from the inequalities of the religious or political field that the comparison may easily mislead us. These are, however, distinctions for which the general judgment may have scant regard. It is so easy to prove that anything like a literal economic equality is fatuous, or, at least, that we stand in no practical relation to such a result, that it may seem safely beyond range of sober discussion. Careful observation shows, however, that it is not a literal industrial equality that is meant by those who

have opened and popularized this speculation. A growing number of writers, and among them economists of the first rank, do not hesitate to put the aim toward far greater economic equality on a par with the two other equalities. Nor is the aim confined any longer to books.

A distinguished Australian judge, the late Sir William Windeyer, said while in this country: "We have not learned to manage our social legislation without most regrettable blunders. Our state railways have got into politics, there has been jobbery, and the application of the best inventions has been kept back by selfish interests. We have lived gluttonously on borrowed money, and piled up large city debts. All this is true, but it is not all the truth. It all came so fast that it ran away with us. We are beginning to face the situation, and shall eventually learn our lesson. Meantime, in spite of our blundering, nothing would induce the Australian people to turn back. We have accepted the democratic principle, and shall learn in good time to apply it industrially to our monopolies, as we have learned to apply it generally to politics."

Much of this legislation shows openly and directly that it aims to make the massing of great private fortunes increasingly difficult. One of the foremost of New Zealand legislators, Hon. W. P. Reeves, states the purpose with great boldness, "It is the unconcealed object of our social legislation to make democracy consistent and possible — to create conditions out of which such threatening extremes of wealth-ownership cannot grow." These attempts may fail. Capital may take wings, and the daring of individual

enterprise may be dulled to the general loss; but a multitude of people are so incredulous about this that legislators will be compelled to far wider experimenting in the same general direction.

Thus, in the world of comparative politics, this clearly conceived ideal of giving labor a new chance, of using the powers of government expressly to this end, has been openly accepted. It is conspicuously under trial. Its story occupies increasing space in the laborer's thought. Though failure follow in its track, the heart of this great purpose is a noble one: to use the full strength of public authority to raise the standard of comfort, of leisure, and of culture among those classes that have known far too little of either. As this endeavor becomes known, it raises hopes for the future and discontent with actual limitations. Every ideal passion among the laboring sections now centres about this aspiration to raise this life standard and to preserve it against all adversaries.

Thus far the actual proofs that popular government can perform these prodigies in well-doing are meagre enough, but the effort will be made, and it will come through the avenues of politics.

It is thus the sum of these causes of unrest, reaching new intensity in each succeeding period of business depression, and assuming a more consciously political character, that distinguishes the restlessness of our age.

It is here that we reach such important difference as there is between our unrest and that of the past. The forces of discontent can now show themselves in politics. Even if our dissatisfactions are no greater than in other days; even if they are fewer, they have

found a more effective medium of expression. It is not only discontent plus education; not only discontent plus the press to voice it; it is discontent plus the vote. The spirit of revolt can now make record of itself in political activity. It can be turned to account by every demagogue. It can create legislation and direct the machinery of government. The word "socialism" stands for the new defiance. It embodies the unrest and the disapproval of commercial society as it now exists.

CHAPTER IV

THE SOCIAL QUESTION AND ITS ECONOMIC SIGNIFICANCE

One sees social questions innumerable, but what is meant by "the social question," as if a single issue dominated all others; as if society were afflicted with a single ailment? Statesmen and economists of first eminence can be quoted as speaking and writing upon "the question" as if so simple a term covered the facts. I have seen in a private library nearly one hundred different volumes and pamphlets with the title "The Social Question," or titles strictly synonymous, implying that some one all-inclusive issue had arisen to vex the present generation.

It is first to be noted that those who speak of "the social question" differ widely and often radically as to what the question is. There is a social question to the ultra-individualist, Auberon Herbert, but it has scarcely a single point in common with the social question of that man of ponderous learning, Dr. Schaeffle. Henry George had his question, but it differed fundamentally in two out of the three chief points from the question of Sidney Webb and John Burns. There is not one issue, nor the same issue, for the single taxer and for the socialist. It is an error well-nigh humorous to suppose that even socialists have anything like a single issue. Compare the Marx tradition with that of the English Fabians, or

with that of the able collectivist leaders of the Belgian Parliament. Both in theory and in practical remedies are differences not only of degree, but of kind. Even a little study of the social literature shows that in doctrine and in practice the writers are dealing with a great variety of conflicting issues. I have made from this literature, in the last fifteen years, a list of eighty-four "remedies" for the social question, *i.e.* remedies that were believed to be sovereign. The causes of our ills, in these writings, were fewer than the remedies, but the "root evils" were so many and so various, that to speak of *a* question or *the* question without explanation is open to confusion. Is it "over-production" or "under-consumption"? Is it "adherence to the gold standard" or is it the "silver craze"? Is it "monopolies" or "speculation" or "extravagance" or "over-saving"? Is it the "three rents" or the "private ownership of land"? These are a few of the most commonly assigned causes of our troubles that are most nearly akin. But who could create out of them a single issue? Especially if remedies are introduced, we face many questions, and not one question. If the followers of Henry George are right in holding that the present forms of private land ownership constitute the supreme evil, they are justified in insisting upon "*the* question" and upon "*the* remedy." The socialist who adds to the George evil the private control of the "means of production" raises new complications for which a simple formula is more difficult. If the socialist has become confessedly "opportunist," the simple formula, for theory and its application, is still more inadequate. Shall the term "social question," then, be

left to the single taxer or to the socialist of the ultra-doctrinaire type?

It would be over-nice to put these limits upon a phrase that has so passed into common thought and discussion: it has the authoritative stamp of so many leaders in economics, in politics, and in general literature that it seems unwise to reject it. To accept it without discrimination is no less unwise. If the term is taken neither too seriously nor too literally, its use need not mislead us. Even the narrower term, "the labor question," raises, if closely examined, the same embarrassment, yet it would be pedantic to refuse all use of it. Gladstone even gives a date to the rise of the labor question, which he says "may be said to have come into public view simultaneously with the repeal of the Combination laws" (against trade unions). Do we find fault because people say there is a "servant question"? It lacks definiteness, but conveys a meaning that every one accepts. So many household domestics have become restless, independent, quick to take offence, asking many favors and perhaps granting few, that we have placed this experience among our abiding perplexities. We call it "a problem." The illustration of the servant throws light not only upon a phrase, but upon our whole subject. There has never been a time in our history when the relation between mistress and servant was free from a great deal of bickering and unpleasantness. The entire colonial period is filled with pathetic complaining about servants. Professor Salmon's excellent study[1] will satisfy the most in-

[1] "Domestic Service," Macmillan and Co. Especially Chapters III, and IV.

credulous reader on this point. Yet in spite of this there is doubtless more of a "question" now than in the past. Nor, as with the larger issues, is it any less a question because of the astonishing improvement in the pay and conditions of the servant's life. I have known a woman still active in her eighty-third year who tells me that at seventeen she did the entire work of the household, including the cooking and the care of the new baby, for $1 a week.

This was the average pay of her neighborhood in Massachusetts. Thirty years later, for fewer hours and for far lighter work, her wages were $3.50 and finally $4.50 a week. This does not exaggerate the change for the better in the work and in the remuneration of the domestic. Yet never was more restlessness nor the term of service shorter, nor the entire sensitive relation between mistress and servant more fragile. If we are intelligent enough to avoid the vain attempt to make the behavior of the employer or of her helper perfectly rational, there is little difficulty in accounting for the sentiment from which the difficulty chiefly springs. The rise of wealth has been so rapid that this service is always in demand. There is, perhaps, no more telling proof of material prosperity in the United States than the history which domestic service affords. Nothing but great material gains could have given domestics such opportunities within living memory. Their wages have trebled with far easier tasks and increase of freedom. To many disturbed persons this remarkable progress in the lot of the servant is precisely what constitutes the absurdity of the situation. "Do these creatures," it is asked, "want the world?" They want, like their

betters, all they can get: all the comforts, all the leisure, all the income they can command. Contentment and docile behavior are not a consequence of enlarged income and increased well-being. These new acquisitions, as we all observe, rarely quiet discontent; oftener, indeed, augment it. Every addition to wages, every opportunity opened to the imagination by easier travel, by the press and by education, quickens the desire to change one's place, in the hunt for a "better thing." A troubled New York mistress says: "It is all the fault of the *New York World*. My servants never bothered me much until they got the habit of reading every day the 'ads' and 'wants' in that paper." But this lively journal merely reflects modern life. All its agencies tend to intensify the consciousness of what is undesirable in our actual possessions. There is scarcely a device of the new conveniences that does not plague us into dissatisfaction with our actual place and belongings. The objectionable self-direction of the domestic is full of unpleasantness, but it is as futile to rail at it as to abuse any other consequence of growing democracy. I have seen a proud woman grow white with rage because a servant, who had given references, dared to *ask* for references. This astonished wrath is a symbol of the conflict of ideals in this relationship as well as of its probable duration. However imperfect this illustration of the term "servant question," we see, altogether apart from its rights or wrongs, that a problem has arisen out of disturbed feelings as to prerogatives. It is purely a sentiment, but it makes all the riddle there is. The social question is but a wider and more complex issue. Its perplexities are

made from the same stuff of human ambitions to get on and up.

We may now enlarge our inquiry and ask: Is there a social consciousness of things industrially wrong that has definiteness, volume, and persistence enough to make a grave problem for our time? It would be fatal to take the measure of our unrest from the prosperous periods alone. An average must be taken which includes the crisis and times of depression. The answer, if it is to carry conviction, should point first to those facts that are open to least dispute and to least misunderstanding. I therefore begin with an illustration that shows the problem in its very simplest form. In a town recently agitated over the private ownership of its waterworks, I was told by a large owner in the company: "It is all very absurd. We have put in a splendid plant with all the new inventions up to date. We have good water and plenty of it. The rates are not exorbitant, and this is admitted. Yet, somehow, there has been growing up a feeling of hostility against the private company for a dozen years."

Here, as in a child's primer, is the economic aspect of the modern social question. It is created by this local feeling of hostility. It presents, in this instance, no difficulties for our analysis because of its simplicity. Its value as an object lesson is all the greater. Why, even with no very special abuses, should a town be agitated from so slight a cause? One of the owners assured me it was all the work of two local demagogues. "This nonsense of city ownership," he said, "is in the air, and they make political capital out of it." To few others in that town was this explanation sufficient.

During some days spent in this community, I asked many different people why so much feeling had arisen. I went first to the leading merchant, then to a lawyer, then to an editor. What they had to tell was monotonously familiar to every student of these questions. As in hundreds of other towns, the people of an earlier generation had freely given the right to distribute water to a private person. He was the most enterprising man in the town. He was willing to take the risks and did in his time an unquestioned service to his neighbors. Incalculable millions' worth of franchises for railroads, street cars, and lighting companies have been given away in precisely the same manner. Many an interest which may become finally a most objectionable monopoly *begins* and long continues to render indispensable service, just as the truck store is often at first useful and necessary to workmen, but later may become rank with abuses. Populist critics have been very severe against the railroads because of the unearned increment secured from the alternate sections of land given by the government. The Illinois Central, for example, secured enormous land grants in 1850. This has been called "a colossal robbery of the public domain," but no one will read the speeches in the Thirty-first Congress on this grant, without seeing that it is very absurd to call it robbery.[1] The ablest men of the time — Seward, King, Douglas, Cass, Benton, and Henry Clay — believed the regions through which the proposed roads were to run to be practically worthless. They believed the risk of the enterprise to be very great. Clay said: "There is nobody who

[1] Proceedings of the First Session of the Thirty-first Congress (p. 844), April 29, 1850.

knows anything of that grand prairie who does not know that the land in it is utterly worthless for any present purpose, not because it is not fertile, but for the want of wood and water, and from the fact that it is inaccessible, wanting all facilities for reaching a market or for transporting timber, so that nobody will go there and settle while it is so destitute of all the advantages of society and the conveniences which arise from a social state. And now, by constructing this road through the prairie, through the centre of the state of Illinois, you will bring millions of acres of land immediately into the market which will otherwise remain for years and years entirely unsalable."

Seward thought the grant for "the best and highest interests of the people of the United States." The government, he adds, "owes to itself and to the states to make liberal and at the same time judicious appropriations, to extend its network of railroads and canals over these new regions, where the people and the government are unable to construct the work themselves."

Benton's words were as follows: "The principle of the bill before the Senate is to take the refuse lands and appropriate them to a great object of internal improvement, which although it has its locality in a particular state produces advantages which, we all know, spread far and wide; for a good road cannot be made anywhere without being beneficial to the whole United States. . . . Sir, you may travel a hundred miles through a country of marshes and uncultivated land, which is not only worthless, but far worse; it becomes a place where miasma is generated and where beasts have their haunts. But this bill

proposes to make some beneficial disposition of these lands. Of the general principle of the bill I cordially approve."

Douglas said: "These lands have been in the market from fifteen to thirty years; the average time is about twenty-three years; but they will not sell at the usual price of $1.25 per acre because they are distant from any navigable stream or a market for produce. A railroad will make the lands salable at double the usual price, because the improvement made by the state will make them valuable. It is an old practice, long sanctioned by the government; we propose now to give away half of it on condition that the other half shall be rendered worth $2.50 per acre."

King and Lewis Cass spoke strongly to the same effect.

This was at the time honest opinion. It prevailed because it was widely believed that this lavish gift of land would result in progress for the common benefit. In Dr. Robert's admirable "History of the Anthracite Coal Industry," the reader may see how inevitably those precious deposits passed into private possessions. It is a story in which the great risks taken are marked by hundreds of failures. It was the exceptional man who made money. The community came to be grateful to any one who could surmount the early difficulties and get coal to market.

Until very recent years the only public opinion to which appeal could be made would have ridiculed any suggestion of state ownership. With that easy wisdom which comes after experience, we wish these

deposits were public rather than private property. We wish, in the days when it could have been profitably done, that the government had set apart large mining tracts just as New Zealand did, and as Canada has done. We were not wise enough at the proper time, but gave every legal sanction to the private owner.

In a New England city where street franchises had proved unexpectedly profitable to a private company, I asked a citizen of genuine public spirit, who had been most prominent in securing the franchise for the company, what he now thought of the transaction. He replied, "It has taken two or three millions of money from the public and made a few men rich, but I made an honest canvass of the town and there was no man known to me in this city who was not glad to have us take the streets and give the public the benefit of our service." Upon the whole this stands fairly for the origin of most of these properties. With the undreamed growth of cities and of population, the fabulous value of many of these franchises and of other monopoly privileges slowly dawns upon us. Both privileges and abuses have become so clear that the public rightly insists upon coming into an entirely new relation with these bodies. It insists first that the public shall have a larger share in the monopoly gains, chiefly through some form of taxation, and second, that the public shall secure itself against specific abuses by an extension of legal control and regulation. There is no more competent or conservative opinion in the United States than that which makes these two demands. The degree to which taxation and regulation shall be

carried, will more and more divide candid opinion along the lines that separate the individualist from the socialist. If the socialistic sympathy is strong, it will insist that no "regulation" can long repress the evils of private ownership in any business that is fairly termed monopolistic. The battle is now on in this country between "regulation" and public ownership for certain forms of monopoly.

In the instance above given of city waterworks, the growth of a sentiment toward public ownership may be seen in its very simplest form. A strong man with his lawyer secured the water privilege. A small number of influential people were allowed to take stock, and ample dividends followed. Rank abuses or gross corruption were never charged. The editor admitted that "the private company could perhaps give us water as cheaply as it could be given under public ownership. "The trouble is," he added, "that a great deal of suspicion has been roused because of the secrecy connected with the whole business. We have found out that a small set of citizens have a high class investment. They give a good many reasons to prove that their management is excellent. It is not this so much that we doubt as that we don't really know what they get or what the public loses. Some ten years ago lectures on municipal ownership were given for the first time in this community. That started the discussion in the local papers. From that time the agitation has not ceased, and it won't cease till we have the corporation in public hands. I am convinced that those business men and lawyers who control the corporation can easily enough keep the plums for themselves. They

are shrewd enough to understand that they must serve us fairly well and have no scandal. They can do that and still keep gains for themselves that ought to go to all of us." The history of the ownership of waterworks in the United States is told in this simple testimony.

But a great deal more is told than this. When the director of the water company said, "Somehow there has been growing up a feeling of hostility against the private company for a dozen years," he put the general experience of a generation into a sentence. It is not certain that upon strictly business grounds this hostile judgment was sound. It is certainly possible that under private ownership water may be distributed as well and as cheaply as under public management; but, in this instance, as in hundreds of others, the people had come to have so much doubt and suspicion that an issue was raised. The slow growth of this town feeling against a natural monopoly is, upon its economic side, the essence of the entire social question. It was in a large neighboring city that I was told, by a writer of national reputation, that his attention to socialistic problems was first aroused by the solicitude of certain directors in a private city gas company, that considerable blocks of stock should be sold to picked citizens. One director was frank in his statement. "There is a good deal of crazy talk in the air about city control of gas. It is so valuable a property that the possessors of it are sure to oppose any movement to take it over by the city, therefore we must see to it that the really influential people, or those who might cause us trouble, have the stock." Professor Rich-

ard T. Ely has told me of an amusingly similar experience. The machinery of the water supply, ministering to the necessities of the whole population, was narrowly owned. The business was extremely simple, the demand for water constant and increasing, the risks were few. Given this situation, the public is sure, upon the slightest suspicion, to ask why the machinery should not be owned by the town it serves. If it is a good property for the few, why may it not be profitable to the many? To this it is said: "Everybody cannot manage expensive machinery as well as the selected few in a private company. The few, guided by self-interest, have superior ability." The people have learned to make one troublesome inquiry about this private superiority. They ask, even if private control is more effective, do the people necessarily get the advantage, or does it pass to private pockets? Suspicion upon this point increases among us every year. When the last century came in (with one or two exceptions), all waterworks were private property. To-day, certainly, more than one-half are under public control, and the tendency is so strong in this direction that the discussion may be said to be practically final for public ownership in this one department.

As we pass to the more complicated machinery, — that, for example, of city lighting, telegraph, and transportation, — opinion is not convinced as in the case of waterworks, but he is a dull observer who does not recognize that the tendency is as steadily in that direction as the movement of a glacier among the great peaks is toward the valleys below.

The contests over electric lighting, except in tech-

nical respects, are still relatively simple, because vested interests have not grown into baffling entanglements. The risks are far greater than with water because electrical mechanism is still in an experimental stage, requiring rapid, constant, and expensive changes. This fact would, in theory, seem to justify the city in throwing the risks of such expensive changes upon private companies. Some German municipalities that have adopted the principle of municipal ownership are careful to leave a risky responsibility of this kind to private enterprise. Yet, in spite of these delicate risks, an increasing number of our cities adopts public control for the same reasons that have brought the changes in the furnishing of water.

The machinery of street transportation brings new complications because of the greater magnitude of the problem, and because of older vested interests. Yet, who that follows the history of popular feeling on these subjects in our large cities doubts that the same critical spirit is steadily growing against the private management of the street-car service. With a far greater machine — railroad transportation and large portions of our mining, that are inextricably a part of the railroad — the purely practical difficulties of public control in our country become formidable in the extreme. Yet no array of difficulties can hold in abeyance the same sentiment that the railroad machinery might in some way be used for a larger common good.

I am not now arguing for collective ownership, but trying to test the currents of opinion. Whether the opinion is discreet or foolhardy, it is as a fact

growing more and more distrustful of exclusive proprietorship over certain forms of industrial machinery that are conspicuously essential to wide public interests. On its economic side, this distrust is the irritating heart of our social problem. I have seen a chart giving the growth of this sentiment against all forms of the great machinery that is loosely classed as semi-public corporations in nine different countries. The result is practically everywhere the same, though with varying intensity. It is found in free and democratic Switzerland, Australia, New Zealand, and England, as well as in autocratic Germany. Forms of government seem alike indifferent to the process of socializing this machinery. Given a certain degree of industrial development, and the inevitable result follows of continuous extension of the public function, — railroad, telegraph, telephone, gas, electric lights, street cars, and of innumerable public works. If there is any authority in the cumulative experience of industrial evolution over so wide an area and under circumstances so diverse, this would appear to furnish a trustworthy instance. This fact of long and persistent experience under a great variety of national and social conditions has the weight and sanction which every considerable record of social growth must always carry with it.

For proofs of this tendency we need not turn alone to foreign peoples. The achieved result of public management is in its infancy with us, but the first great step of transformed opinion and tentative legislation has already been taken. Dr. Whitten of the State Library at Albany publishes bulletins which

show how steady and strong the drift of public legislation has become among us.[1] Commenting upon this, a writer in the *Nation* observes, "If we define socialism as the tendency to enlarge the functions of government, we must admit that the general drift is in that direction." One of the older of the Boston lawyers, who had occasion to examine these statutes in the different states, writes: "We seem to be giving up all ideas of state functions that I was taught were sound. My college instructors were very dogmatic about the work which the city, state, and government could undertake. Experience has, I think, turned every one of their reasons topsy-turvy. Somewhere in the world I see that the community is doing satisfactorily what my teachers proved to us boys could not possibly be done without confusion and catastrophe." Still wayward and uncertain of itself, the general movement is now easily discernible.

If confined to its economic aspects, the dissatisfaction out of which the social question springs has its origin largely in the growing belief that mechanical science and invention applied to industry are too closely held by private interests. An enormous private ownership of industrial mechanism, especially if coupled with lands and mines, is now clearly seen to carry with it powers and privileges that may easily be turned against every promise of free and democratic society. If it is true that dissatisfaction has gained such headway as to disturb more and more the currents of our social and political life, that of itself makes the problem of our time.

Let us test this briefly, first, by reference to gen-

[1] "The Trend of Legislation in the United States."

eral opinion, second to organized labor, third to certain farmers' associations.

General Opinion

In one of the largest business men's clubs in this country I listened recently to a discussion upon Municipal Ownership. At the close of the meeting the president of the club said: "I would not have believed that notions could change so rapidly on any subject as they have upon this. Ten years ago this audience would have listened perhaps to a plea for municipal control of street cars, lighting, etc., but not ten men in the room would have believed a word of it. To-night, a third of the members, whose interests are not endangered, would vote for it, and most of the others would go so far as to admit that the proposal deserved very careful discussion." A lawyer prominent enough to be president of the local Bar Association added: "Even five years ago it was hard to find any strong man in the club who felt interest enough to talk about the topics two minutes. To-day few topics are certain to excite livelier discussion." I asked to what cause he attributed the change. "Chiefly," he replied, "to the facts brought out by local reform associations. They have proved to everybody, what many of us knew and all suspected, that the city council was as regularly debauched by these corporations as the necessities of their business extension required. The directors always cry out, 'We are under a perpetual blackmail, and therefore can't help buying aldermen.' If they tell us the truth, if regular corruption is a necessity of private manage-

ment in this city, then it is too dangerous a power to intrust to such a body. Though the city would, of course, run the same risks of political abuse, it would be better for the public to take the responsibilities openly, and meet them as best it can."

This illustration possibly overstates the change of general opinion throughout the country, but it indicates fairly how great a change has been wrought. To hear these views from the ablest practical men is no longer a surprise. The tone of editorial discussion is just as marked. One of the most influential of Massachusetts dailies now boldly takes ground in favor of public management, even of railroads, telegraph, and telephone. Two others are ready at all times to discuss the municipal issue with that openness of mind which assumes it to be an unsettled question. The editor of one of these papers tells me point blank, "Personally, I have no doubt we are coming to city ownership, and ought to come to it."

The current literature in favor of extending the functions of the city has come to be so prolific that it is hard, even for the special student, to follow it. For some years I classified the articles upon this subject as they appeared in general magazine literature. A dozen years ago the task was light, but a year since, from sheer weariness at the amount of matter, the task was discontinued. In one of our largest libraries, the librarian, struggling with the difficulties of a new catalogue, told me "our greatest nuisance is the increasing mass of literature on social questions. Are people growing crazy on that subject?"

Capitalists, and the agents who act for them, are daily furnishing testimony to the same effect.

An able article in *Municipal Engineering*, by J. B. Cahoon, warns capitalists not to oppose state regulation. He fears and opposes city ownership, but says to his business friends: "There lie open to us two paths, municipal ownership or private ownership under state regulation. We certainly do not want municipal ownership, therefore let us prepare to accede gracefully to the other course; and not only that, but let us help it along. In that lies our salvation." He then adds, "I doubt if there are in this whole association a dozen members who realize fully the gravity of the present situation for the private ownership of public utilities." "The number of agitators that are crying municipal ownership of public utilities is constantly and rapidly increasing; they are attacking us in all parts of the country, even now, and the attack will be stronger and stronger as time goes on." [1]

Views of Organized Labor

It is dangerous to report class opinions. "What labor thinks" has been the lying text of many a demagogue. There is no uniformity of conviction upon a single industrial topic among some twenty millions who work for wages in the United States. It is only in the case of labor organized that one may

[1] I am told by an official of a telephone company that the agitation for municipal ownership has developed so far that the company has quietly gathered from all sources every fragment of available evidence bearing on the problem. "We propose," he said, "to be better equipped than the cranks when the fight comes on."

speak with the least degree of assurance. Though this is but a small fraction, — perhaps one in fourteen or fifteen, — its weight in terms of opinion is far more important than is signified by numbers. This organized minority has scores of trade journals. It has a literature and extensive agencies for propaganda. It has a steady tendency to set the current of beliefs among a far larger number than that under the immediate control of the union. To treat these convictions, therefore, as of slight account is the kind of error for which no one seems to have so special a talent as the so-called practical man.

The new step taken by organized labor in this country during the last ten years is to learn the possibilities of political action. Twenty years ago those who guided the movement were afraid of politics, today they see in its skilful manœuvring a new hope and a new era.

The shrewdest trade-union leaders observed in the great strikes of 1892 and 1894 that the chances of favoring political influence (if the right moment for the strike were chosen) were full of promise. The brilliant victory of the strike of 1900, led by John Mitchell, and deliberately aided by the most influential man then in Congress, so confirmed this impression that the great labor struggles of the future will have a still closer and more calculated reference to politics. As this conscious alliance strengthens, it will become almost more dangerous to defeat the strike than to help it toward victory. Increasingly, too, the issues upon which strikes of the first magnitude will turn are issues that bring us face to face with the alternative of public control. The general interest

and attention are henceforth directed along socialistic lines, not by books, but by stirring events. The influence of this close relation upon trade-union convictions is already apparent.

The older trade-union faiths were oftener individualistic than collectivist. Year by year they have been modified, until it may be said that they will soon be, if they are not already, practically unanimous in demanding public control of the natural monopolies, — gas, electric light, street cars, as well as railroads, telegraph, and mines. If it is asked what has solidified their thought upon this subject, the answer is found in a wide and very bitter experience. I shall not claim that their ordeals have been undeserved. I shall not hold the unions guiltless of many special acts of intolerable behavior. The aim is now not to judge their conduct, but to know their opinions and the changes they have undergone.

Their views vary, step by step, as certain forms of machinery develop and react upon labor. As the iron takes its shape between hammer and anvil, labor organization has been made by the organization of machine industry. But for the introduction of these inventions, and the way in which they have been applied to industry, the laborer never would have submitted to the long and terrible sacrifices that organization has cost him. For the cities where the unions have won their strength, the most telling object lesson has been the mechanism of street transportation. This is the great machine of the city, as the railroad is for the country at large. For a quarter of a century the strikes upon street cars and railroads have brought home to the trade union the most

instructive lessons it has learned in this country. As this labor has thrown itself against semi-public corporations it has been made to see the hard limits beyond which mere unionism cannot go. It is thus with every defeated strike that one sees the employees turning with steadily growing conviction against private ownership and in favor of public, in the hope that favors can be forced from the public which the private corporation refuses.

Especially in its conflict with natural monopolies like street-car companies has labor learned its politics. In the heat of more than six hundred such strikes it has been taught how the powerful natural monopoly within the city is guarded by secret privileges won in the lobbies. It is in part the knowledge of this that so rouses the wide public sympathy which we have seen with the strikers in so many of our cities.

In Milwaukee, after the great strike, I found neither doubt nor hesitation that the angry popular suspicion of undue political influence was justified. The reigning political party had its roots deep in city affairs. Contracts were made to the direct end of strengthening this hold. The heat engendered by every such strike brings these facts to light. I was told by a citizen and stockholder, whose judgment was thought to have special value, that it was well the people knew so little. Their suspicions, he said, "are more than justified. I hate all talk about socialism, but this strike has taught me a lesson I never could have learned from books. This form of city monopoly, half private, half public, has got to be brought under thorough and consistent municipal direction. Whether

we should lease it out or own and manage it, I do not know, but we are near the end of all ownership that is not far more responsible to the public than anything we have known here." A leader among the workmen said, "Nothing that has ever happened has done so much to turn our men toward municipal socialism as this strike." There is scarcely a limit to the amount of testimony to be adduced from scores of cities in the United States. In an economic study which was pronounced "careful and judicious" by a committee of the American Economic Association,[1] the reader has a glimpse of the entire street-car problem in the United States. For magnitude of demoralization, the instance here given does not compare with some of the railroad corporations, but its narrowed area enables the investigator to report upon it with much closer accuracy. As this Cleveland machinery of transportation slowly consolidates, offering ever more glittering prizes to private ownership, the author tells us the result.

"It has brought together a combination of men whose commercial and political power is practically unlimited. Representing as they do, with their associates, the managers of both party 'machines,' it makes little difference which party is in power, so far as gaining their ends is concerned. And this power extends beyond municipal into state matters as well. Legislatures as well as councils are made the tools of these corporations. The fifty-year franchise bill was almost as much a party measure as the election of the United States senator who championed

[1] "The Street Railway Problem in Cleveland," Macmillan, 1896. Especially pages 313, 315, 354.

it. The same forces which made him senator made this bill a law.

"When we approach the question of corruption in the award of franchises, it must be admitted that the system has thus far put an immense premium upon all sorts of jobbery and corruption. The street railway interest has been all-powerful in the control of political machines. It has not only secured, apparently for the mere asking, the most valuable privileges which the city council could bestow, but it has also escaped the performance of many obligations which the state has compelled the council to make a condition of its grants. It has prevented the enforcement of nearly every law which it has not cared to obey. And now it has an enormous inducement to corrupt a majority of the council in order to obtain the most valuable grant ever put into the hands of that body to bestow. All this it has been enabled and encouraged to do under the present system, which offers to unscrupulous men both the motive and the power to corrupt the city government."

With tiresome uniformity this is the story of other cities. No body of citizens has shown a readier wit to discover these facts than the trade unions. Their journals show how early they were to appreciate the drift of events and to understand their bearing upon labor interests. With every new object lesson of successful or defeated strike, this group opinion has grown more confident and more definite; that monopolized machinery of city transportation, lighting, and telephone should be taken over by the public authorities. Twenty years ago opinion was formless and hesitating, to-day it is clear and decisive.

The Farmers

As in the case of the industrial laborer, we have to consider on the agricultural field only those among the farmers who have established organizations. We have even to omit certain granges whose purpose is almost exclusively social and agricultural. Much amazement is expressed at the massing of great capitals, but if difficulties are taken into account, it is perhaps no more an object of surprise than that millions of farmers, since 1867, should have organized to such extent for what they believe to be their own defence. They were bound together neither by common tradition nor common politics. Their resources were scanty and they were separated by wide geographical distances. The real beginnings are soon after the Civil War, when invention, as applied to industry, was organized for the first time in our history upon a great scale. As if by some impulse common to them all, business, trade unions, railroads, farmers, and even charities are caught by this new spirit of organization. Only two years after the close of the war the "Patrons of Husbandry" was founded. This order began with the vaguest statement as to aims, such as "industrial benefits and the social improvement of its members." Vigorous efforts were made, as with the earlier trade unions, to exclude all discussion of politics. This nervous solicitude to eschew politics is full of significance. Protesting never so loudly that they will shun politics, they have year by year yielded more to its claims.

The deepest purpose in most great movements comes tardily to consciousness and is openly admitted

with extreme reluctance. Early in the Reformation, Luther is vehement in asserting, "I will do nothing against his Holiness, the Pope." Lincoln was sincere in repeating that "he has no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the states where it exists," that he has "no lawful right to do so." Yet the movement behind both these strong men drove them to eat their own words. In the first decade of the farmers' agitation there is much honest and well-meant horror of questioning the infallibility of party politics. The discontents that gathered about the crisis of 1873 raised the number of grangers to thirty thousand in 1875. Then come internal jealousies, the inevitable conflict of discordant aims, and the "dangerous effects of prosperity." The strength of this organization as an influence continued hardly more than ten years. Reviewing its history in 1891, leaders justified their work by pointing to its influence in lessening the patent-monopoly of sewing machines, "thus saving," as they say, "millions to the people annually"; in directing a successful agitation against transportation companies by helping on the interstate commerce law, etc. They have also much to say about oleomargarine, agricultural stations, and arbor days. But chiefly to be noticed is the unmistakable beginning of opposition to the forms of monopolized machinery that concerns the farmer's life. In 1880, a larger organization takes the field in the South, the Farmers' Alliance. This soon adopts six ethical and educational generalities, in the first of which "a strictly non-partisan spirit" is taken. It gradually federates with other farmers' organizations, until a

"union platform" is adopted, including the aims of the northern and western associations, as well as those of the Knights of Labor. Politics now becomes a conscious purpose, and a new and bolder position is taken toward the currency and methods of exchange and transportation. The National Farmers' Alliance in the Middle West had, as early as 1877, brought politics and "anti-monopolies" to the front. At the Cincinnati convention in 1891 the full spirit of the peoples party, with its political and economic ideals, takes shape. The evils to be overcome are now far more definite. Landownership by foreign syndicates is opposed; lands that have been taken by railroads and other corporations, in excess of actual working necessities, are to be reclaimed by government; railroads and telegraphs are to be taken over and operated by the state.

When it was said to the farmer, "Your produce would rot in the field if it were not for the railroad and this same money power," the usual answer was, "We farmers understand our interests well enough to know that, but we also know that it is only half of the truth." From 1867 to the present, the conviction has deepened that "some way must be found in which these mighty agencies can be used more equitably for the public good and less exclusively for fattening the few." The whole movement is created by this feeling.

The mere text of these programmes is, of course, not sufficient to tell us what the most tenacious purpose of the party is. Platforms are padded like those of the republican and democratic parties. Beyond the printed rhetoric is the real aim of the stronger spirits

that cannot wholly display itself. During the campaign of 1897 in Chicago, I asked three of the most influential men then crying for free silver, if "16 to 1" represented the most fundamental changes which they desired. It appeared in each case that the "grip of the money power" was the deeper problem. One, whose writings had done much to inspire the party, assured me that the actual issue was of course important, but he added, "the evil that we are after is that connected with the great monopolies." The leader of this movement in Massachusetts says, "Practical reasons forced us to bring the silver issue to the front, but the great interest which unites us all is the dangerous business and political influence which the money power has at last got in this country."

Here is the misfortune of this much-bewildered party, that its grievances have such heterogeneous character and are so difficult to formulate. The stupendous organization of industrial and scientific invention is now under the control of the strong and successful. A thousand privileges, political and legal, protect them in their possessions. The laws of inheritance multiply every advantage. Many of our strongest papers are at the disposition of these interests, often, indeed, their private property, and legislatures and city councils are frequently moulded to their wish. What can the invertebrate multitude, torn by many conflicting interests, do before a power so formidable? Thus far it cannot even state its own case. This it is which gives a merciless advantage to every critic of the peoples party. The very term "money power" has become a cant well-nigh intolerable. There is scarcely a severer test to fair-

ness than that to which the student must submit, as he passes judgment upon the thirty years' history of the farmers' agitation. To hold it to the mere letter of its complaint is unjust.

The most frequent critical judgment is that the one thing all populists are after is fiat money. This craze is said to be the one thing that unites them. There is much truth in this, but it requires a most important qualification. Views upon the currency alone do not test this movement. A fairer reading of populist opinion shows that money is conceived of as an interlinked part of our commercial mechanism. It is thought of as a medium through which this mechanism is vitalized. The instinct which seeks to change the monetary system is the same instinct which seeks more power over the railroad, the bank, the stock exchange, the telegraph, and the grain elevator.

To see the movement as one against the too exclusive use of this industrial machinery, is to see it in a light that helps us interpret it, without violence to what is deepest and most permanent in it. The social question is forever an attack upon what, in some form, is thought to be unfair privilege. Economic privilege is now an inseparable part of the machinery of modern production and distribution. The farmer attacks railroads because they touch him at so visible and sensitive a point. He strikes wildly at "futures" on the stock exchange, at our banking system, at the "single standard," because these are to him the express tokens of industrial privilege. It is this ultimate and determining impulse which enables us to give this agitation its proper name.

Stripped of its padding and accidents, it is a socialist propaganda.

During eight yearly visits through Western towns, covering a period of hard times and a period of exceptionally good times, I tried to gather evidence upon this question. There are two extreme conditions to be kept in mind. There are first, vast fertile areas on which the farmer is as prosperous and contented as any class with which it is fair to compare him. There are other wide areas, like parts of Kansas and Nebraska, in which capricious climate accounts chiefly for the chronic ills under which the farmers suffer. Between these extremes is found a very large class whose discontent is real and whose feeling, year by year, grows more socialistic. I tried in each community to find out the farmer whose opinion upon such subjects was thought to be of value. A fair summary of this testimony can be put into the experience of a prosperous farmer whose intelligence had general recognition in his city. I give this, as nearly word for word, as note-book memoranda permit. It is stated at length, because the illustration is believed to carry more truth than any mere analysis or general discussion.

"For seventeen years I lived on a farm out of town. For nine years I have lived in the city and rented my farm. I have got ahead a little, as three-fourths of the farmers I know have done, if they have worked hard and intelligently. If I had not read two books, Henry George, in the early eighties, and later Bellamy, I should have grubbed along and never thought anything was wrong. Those books set me thinking how the things we grow and make

are divided up. I have read ever since, and gone to a good many lectures; but what influenced me most was watching and finding out how a few men got very rich, and a large number amassed fortunes here in town, by owning and running the street cars. They were, many of them, high up in politics, and got the streets for nothing, and then from year to year bought up the most valuable pieces of land in the city, because they knew where they were going to put down the tracks. I was in a position to know how the fat contracts — building, paving, etc. — were put out so as to strengthen political control, which these men needed. I have seen a contractor grow wealthy in ten years, solely because he could manage politics in one section of the city. The corporation bought him in this way. No man can get on to the city council if those men do not want him there. The town has grown rapidly, and these men with their friends have got all the cream while we've got the skim milk. A man can't die on skim milk, but you don't like to see a few at a side table take all the cream. They tell us they have done big things for the city. I admit it is true, but we have all found out here how the clique got a great deal more out of it than they ought to get, and the rest of the town too little. At the start nobody knew what was being given away in parting with the franchises. The people are finding out their mistake, and they never will be quiet till they have got them again. Now, when I understood that problem in my town, I began to reason about the railroad and telegraph system in the whole country. If a few men could get the cream in this town, it was easy to see how the Goulds

and the Huntingtons could do it in a much bigger field.

"I don't doubt they have helped the country in some ways, just as the street cars have helped this town, but in both cases they have got the cream and the people the skim milk. Now, nothing will make me believe that there isn't some way of doing this business — that is as much public business as it is private — so that the people shall get fairer treatment. It is thinking about these things that made me join first the local alliance and, later, the peoples party, because they are trying to do with the railroads and certain other monopolies what we in this town propose to do with the street cars and the electric light."

I submit this case as fairly representative, enabling us so far to account for the suspicion and restlessness that make this phase of the social question. It is, of course, legitimate to challenge his remedy of public ownership. We cannot deny a certain justification to his sense of wrong. As he felt it, millions of others have come, or are coming, to feel it.

The *form* in which the farmer has stated his grievance has often been so muddled that any economic tyro could make easy jest of it. When the Irish farmers began to agitate against landlords' rent, it was just as easy to make those agitators appear very absurd. All the economic commonplaces were turned against them by the "highest authorities," as well as by smart writers in the daily press.

As we now look upon these events it is clear that those Irish farmers were far nearer right than their patronizing opponents. The farmer was paying an amount of tribute that the land could no longer

afford, and a whole body of the most socialistic legislation in modern times was grudgingly enacted.

The heart of the protest among our own farmers may in time look far more intelligent than the glib complacencies which the "articulate classes" level against them. As the blade of economic rent cut too far into the loaf of the Irish farmer, it may prove that the close organization of railroad, tide-water facilities, the stock exchange, and the great banking filches too freely from the farmers' earnings.

The present alliance of these business interests is the most powerful industrial machine that the world has seen. It is a mechanism that gathers to itself every triumph of science and invention. Will the financial kings, whose colossal ownership enables them to control and direct this enginery, use it so that its benefits become uniformly apparent to the farming class? It is not enough that the farmer is kept loyal merely through the "curve of prosperity," his confidence must have sustaining enough to keep his loyalty through curves of depression. The farmers cannot be made to believe that the unhappy zigzag between fatness and leanness is wholly due to fickle skies and occasional bad crops. They know enough about the fatal rhythm of the crisis and its connection with gambling distempers in the market, to protect them against so naïve an exposition. They guess as giddily at the real source of crises as many of the men who write books upon that subject. The farmer may nevertheless be right in attributing one leading cause of these disturbances to the way in which these great commercial forces are used.

That the canting use of the term "money power"

has become an offence, ought not to cozen us into the belief that the term has no serious meaning. The centralizing of banking and transportation with many of the first and most necessary industries is an event so momentous that the ablest men differ utterly in their interpretation of it. Is this money power, as now directed by private interest, a social menace?

I have put this question to many men of very large experience. Most frequently the answers are optimistic, but there are no more competent witnesses in this country than a large number of men who look upon this same "money power" with the gravest misgivings. They will state these doubts more freely in private, not necessarily from cowardice, but from honest intellectual perplexity before the practical difficulties which the question involves.

I can condense these misgivings in the opinions of two lawyers with princely incomes from corporation practice. Both have university training and have written books. They agreed that the next great issue in this country was likely to be with the money power, defined as an alliance of the great banking with vast businesses which have, or can be given, the character of monopolies.

I showed these opinions to two men, a banker and a trust organizer. One has a national reputation, the other is frequently quoted in conservative discussions of finance. Both are republicans and very prosperous. I do no injustice to their views in saying that they were still more pronounced in their fears that centralizing financial control is a distinct social danger.

The banker said: "No such power ever fell into human hands as that which some twenty-five men now hold. I do not believe they mean to abuse it, but I do not see how they can continue to control it so that it shall not get us into both business and political difficulties."

The trust organizer said, "The next thing that will be recognized, even by conservative men, is the tyranny in this country of this money power."

I do not put upon this testimony any very ominous interpretation. It may prove that the interests of these captains of industry will coincide with the common good. My object in quoting the above views is to show that at bottom these men agree with what is the core of the farmers' discontent.

It would be fantastic to say that the farmers mean what these lawyers and the bank president meant. The latter expressed reasoned opinions, based upon long and detailed experience with financial affairs. They may be said to see as far as any one sees into the problem of commercial organization. They have at least some conception of the obscure relations in which banking, transportation, and certain great industries stand to each other. Far less of this is understood by the farmer. His error has been expressed in such ways as to cast suspicion or contempt upon the party as a whole. The injustice of this against the peoples party is flagrant. Beneath all errors of conscious explanation may still be found an instinct that is sound and right. Skilful dialectic and literary good form may as easily win a bad case, as ignorant handling may lose a good one. From this cause the farmers' movement has suffered. Its most

strident emphasis has too often been upon the wrong issue. Many of its most hopeful proposals have been obscured by irrelevancies, or so stated as to carry no conviction.

What any fair critic may already see behind the faulty presentation of populism, is that the moving purpose of it is closely akin to that just considered under "General Opinion" and under "Trade Unions." If carefully studied, the doubts and suspicions of the populist are seen to be strangely like the doubts and suspicions of the two lawyers and the bank president. The ignorant and the less ignorant agree that the "money power" is full of threatening. Both agree that some form and measure of strong government or state control will be a necessity of the future. They agree that these gathered forces have grown too powerful to be left unregulated in private hands. The farmer's feeling about this is no less justified because he cannot give rational account of it. The banker and lawyer could state more cogently what they meant by the "money power," yet, if there were any truth in their opinions, it is not at bottom truer than the feeling of the populist.

As with general opinion, as with the opinion of the trade union, so the feeling of discontent in this farmers' movement is one against monopoly privilege. It is being found out what the heart of this privilege is. It inheres in certain forms of property ownership. It is the holding in such unrestricted private possession the very conditions and instruments of wealth production.

To gain mastery over the very titbits of the earth, in harbors, cities, highways, and mines, and then to

own *enough* of the great machinery of transportation and production to decide the conditions under which others shall do their work — this is the power against which a dangerously large number of people is crying out. They do not see how power, in this degree and kind, can continue to grow, without abandoning every hope of a society in which equal privilege shall at last reign among men.

The economic significance of the social question is this deepening purpose to break the hold upon monopoly privilege, as above defined. Rightly or wrongly it has come to be believed, by numbers great enough to become a social and political force, that the most vital landholdings and the great machinery are not now used for the greatest common good.

Yet the purely business elements are probably not first in this rising tide of disapproval. There is a growing conviction that private ownership may gather to itself such strength and mastery as to control politics and defeat the very beginnings of democratic government.

It has thus come to pass that the seeds of political abuse which capitalism itself planted are bearing fruit. Socialism and organized labor, imbued with the collectivist spirit, have learned their lesson. There is in future no divorcing of the greater labor disturbances from politics.

CHAPTER V

THE INEVITABLENESS OF THE SOCIAL QUESTION

A VETERAN in the trade-union movement of Massachusetts said at a dinner of the Twentieth Century Club: "We have not got very far in understanding the social question until we rise out of the atmosphere of personal blaming. A man who thinks it is all the fault of this or that capitalist, has not got very far. Our real trouble is not with specific rich men, but with the general system which makes possible the man of one hundred millions on one side, and a mass of laborers struggling for the means of subsistence on the other. It is not primarily the fault of the magnates; it is the fault of all of us who consent to the conditions out of which these dangerous extremes spring up."

A member of the London County Council, making investigations in the United States, heard these words, and added: "I have been interviewing your business men ever since I landed, but not once have I heard so impersonal a judgment. I have found the pick of your labor leaders far better instructed upon all sides of the labor controversy than business men. The business man is cocksure about the trouble. It is the labor agitator. If only he could be suppressed, all would be well." His explanation was that men of affairs were too busy to read. They were simply vexed

by strikes and by trade-union interference, and out of this immediate experience made their philosophy.

This is a very insufficient analysis. These large and impersonal views are exceptions upon both sides, but they are as frequently met among business men as among those who represent labor. The perpetual astonishment of the student is, however, that business men know so little of those organs of opinion into which the wage earner puts his most earnest and most honest thought. It is droll that one should have to make this comment, but I have never yet seen an employer who had given the least serious attention to this literature. I have known a manufacturer of machinery who had been through repeated conflicts with his men over questions raised by the union. He did not treat these disturbances as mere perversity. He had read much general labor literature and showed some pride in admitting that "great changes were certain to occur between labor and capital during the next generation." Yet among the men in his own business, a trade journal had been printed month by month for several years. In the successive issues, every point of difference between his own views and those of his men had been repeatedly discussed. All that his men hoped for and were trying to attain, was here set down, yet this employer had never thought it worth his while to read a line of it. His intellectual curiosity led him to much study of popular sociological books, but schemes for improvements fermenting in the minds of his own workers had interested him so little that in his own words, "It never occurred to me that there was anything worth reading in the journal of these mechanics."

I have known intelligent builders and scholarly architects who had long fought trade unions among their own workmen and yet had never even heard of the trade journals in these crafts. These have contained for many years the opinions of these workers upon every issue that enters into their relation to the employers. Cigar makers and garment workers are thought to rank lower in the scale, yet no one can look through a batch of their trade organs without a wholly new conception of the movements there represented. As religious bodies, political parties, and business interests have their own press for propaganda, so that part of the labor world, from which the chief industrial resistance comes, has created an extensive periodical literature far abler than is commonly believed. In this literature they discuss not only the conditions under which they work, — hours, wages, machinery, strikes, trade unions, — they also discuss every phase of the competitive régime under which the industrial struggle for existence goes on. From his employers and those who think with them, the workman hears the defence of this competitive struggle. He is told that under it men find their place according to their merit. "Talent and efficiency get their reward, mediocrity sinks to its proper level." He is told that in all wealth-making three factors are essential, land, labor, and capital, or, by more recent refinement, "natural opportunity, labor, and directing intelligence." Each, according to the service it renders, receives its portion of the product: land its rent, labor its wage, and organizing management its profits. He is assured that this triune relation has something of the sanctity of a divine decree, or at least the authority

of a natural law. Given a reign of "free contract," and a proper regard for competition, and industrially the best possible world is at hand, especially for the wage earner. The forces of distribution give him an ever increasing part of the product, while capital secures a relatively diminishing portion. This is the cheerful formula.

Meantime the victim of this instruction is busy with his own observations. He notes that the capitalist class enlarges its expenditure at a quite dizzying pace. The home, the equipage, the club, the sports and recreation, expand each year into more lavish and prodigal form. It is very apparent that dollar for dollar the interest on capital has fallen from a high to a low figure. It is apparent that dollar for dollar profits have in the majority of businesses also fallen, but the belectured wage earner sees that this jocund formula is modified not a little by the simple fact that the capitalist, during this fall in profits and interest, may somehow have doubled and redoubled his thrifty gains. If one possess four or five times more capital, his income swells though the rate of interest and profit falls. The laborer is not, however, left alone with his doubts. The world is full of very wise people, who tell him with great frankness that labor does not in any sense get its fair share. They tell him that through the manipulating of a thousand chartered privileges, labor is defrauded of a formidable portion of its product. There are no abler economists than dozens who make this declaration.

As for the competitive wage system with its "free contract," a troop of eminent men denounce it in

unmeasured terms. They denounce it economically, because of its wastefulness through unnecessary duplication of rival plants, with the orgy of advertising which this rivalry occasions. They denounce it morally with even more confident disapproval. They see in it the teeming source of the self-seeking which delights to take every advantage of another's weakness or ignorance, to "best" him in the bargain. They see in it the chief stimulator of the universal hunger for quick riches which spreads among us the methods and the spirit of the gambler. They charge it with setting such a premium upon mere sharpness and cunning that this type of success becomes the attractive idol for general worship.

It is easy to convict these charges of exaggeration in the sense that they ignore the positive and serviceable side of competition. It is not easy to deny that they carry with them a disquieting truth. It is upon this, and not upon the shaded qualifications, that the disaffected workmen seize. The speculative portions of the labor press have become the receptacle of the most accusing criticism against the business world as now managed — a criticism drawn not from the ranks of labor, but from the ranks of those who possess as much enlightenment as modern culture and opportunity usually give.

Few events during recent years have more significance than the growing popular sympathy with labor unions in these struggles, especially their struggles with semi-public corporations. This sympathy has had an almost universal expression in the recent anthracite coal strike. But for the unhappy fatalities of personal violence that break out in the later despair-

ing days of the strike, this public sympathy would become irresistible. The wholesome popular instinct for law and order is swift to react against any excess of ruffianly attack upon persons and property. The strike breaks when this deviltry becomes unmanageable. At this point every strong current of general sympathy deserts the strikers. Even for them it is better that it should be so, for to win by lawlessness would bring weakness and not strength to labor.

This fact carries in it, however, tragedy and pathos alike. Labor leaders have learned that they cannot and ought not to succeed by personal savagery against property or persons. I have never heard more honest and passionate pleading for law and order than from trade-union officials addressing their own men in time of strike. At such a moment John Mitchell said to his miners: "If you want to spoil your own cause and lose every sacrifice you have made for yourselves and your families, give way to your temper and commit some violence. Just a few outbreaks like this and the public good-will, to which we must look in last resort, will fail us and we shall deserve to lose it." These words were not spoken for outside use, but to his own men in council. Nor are they exceptional among the more disciplined leaders in this country. Yet what, meantime, do these leaders and their fellows also know? They know that many of these corporations against which their fight is carried on have been more dangerously lawless than can be any crude act which their own members are likely to commit. They know this because scores of the best-known men in the United States have told them so. They have read it in half the

great papers, in books, in economic studies, and hundreds of times have laid these opinions before their members in the labor press. Dr. Gladden, lecturing this year before Yale students, speaks in these words of the partnership between the politician and the consenting managers of certain corporations:[1] —

"There is no man in any prison in this country who has done a hundredth part as much to make society impossible as has been done by any one of half a dozen great political leaders. The man who by the corrupt use of money manipulates caucuses and conventions, and debauches candidates and voters, thus poisoning at their sources the streams of political power, is the most dangerous man in society to-day, albeit his guilt is shared by those managers of great corporations who furnish him with corruption funds. If our notions of justice were clearer, such men would not be abroad in society. Compared with the destructive influence of such men, how harmless are most of the criminals shut up in our prisons."

Which is worse, to slug a fellow-workman or to purchase some immunity for a corporation by paying large sums to the local political "boss," knowing well what this means for lawless and debasing effect at the very heart of our political life? This is but a single form that this corporate lawlessness takes on, and it would be very inane to infer that this greater wrong justifies the lesser wrong of the trade union. The two wrongs are brought together to show the kind of bitterness which thousands of the trade unionists are coming to feel when they are held so rigidly to law and order, while these greater fellow-criminals escape.

[1] "Social Salvation," p. 105.

Another form of unfairness that is still less excusable is the popular explanation of the cause and continuance of many labor troubles. We are gravely assured that it is the "labor agitator" — the "walking-delegate." In half the papers of the country this sorry illusion gets repeated from year to year, until it is believed.

I met a little girl much agitated, in Pullman, after the great strike there. I asked her what the strike was about. She answered, "Oh, the workmen wanted to have their rents put up, and Mr. Pullman wouldn't do it." There is nothing funnier in this child's exposition than in that generalization under which the walking-delegate is naïvely written down as the cause of strikes. For trade unionism at large in the United States, the walking-delegate represents the opinion and will of his union more closely than most congressmen represent the opinion and will of their constituents.

We are sufficiently reminded that our best men will not go into the smaller politics. It is at least as true that the best labor men do not always get prominent positions in the unions, and essentially for the same reason. The kind of gift that is indispensable — fluent speech, for example — to active, stirring leadership is oftener found among men of lighter weight. On the other hand, there are no cooler or steadier heads in the labor movement than many of those who now control the unions in this country.

But the ends of capitalistic politics are in no way more admirably served, than by fixing the cause of these wasteful and annoying troubles definitely upon obnoxious individuals. During one of our severest

coal strikes, in which the public showed much sympathy with the miners, an editorial appeared in one of our best papers, saying that the causes were very obscure, that more light was needed for fair judgment. I showed this to an operator in the thick of the fight, urging that the public have a fuller account of the issues in dispute. He replied that there were no issues, "It's all the work of two or three labor fakirs who want to live off our men." "What makes me mad," he added, "is that I saw the manager of that paper and gave him the facts, and now the damned fool must talk about obscure causes and the need of light."

The leisure of a few evenings spent with the files of a dozen of our better labor papers will leave no doubt in the mind of any candid reader that all these unfair strictures against the unions produce most regrettable effects. They are interpreted to mean that the critics of the labor movement are wilfully ignorant of its chief purposes, or deliberately malicious in characterizing its efforts.

The labor movement rests on the assumption that the production and distribution of wealth, as now managed, ought to be and can be so far changed, as to give the laborer more power in deciding the terms under which he works. It is because increasing numbers of the wage earners are becoming convinced upon this point that society is afflicted with an almost unbroken series of costly labor disputes. This warfare excites caustic comments from the well-to-do, as if it were the deliberate perversity of churlish men.

Yet in a long and embittered strike no one bears so

heavy a burden as the striker and his family. There is no more poignant tragedy than the freely accepted suffering which thousands of fathers and mothers will undergo during the wasting months of a strike. With children to feed, these parents know all that it means to have every cent of income stopped for an indefinite future. They know that the little luxuries must disappear, that the petty saving must be quickly spent, and a plague of debts at once begin. They know all this, not as a curious observation, but as grievous human experience. They know it, and yet freely choose to suffer every sacrifice that the event carries with it.

We are told by their critics that they would not commit such follies but for the exercise of tyranny and compulsion. Yes, the trade union exercises the tyranny and compulsion of a majority vote as we do generally in our form of government. The other sagacious charge, that they are duped into the hardships of a strike by their own officials, is generally so far from the fact that the officials know better than all others that their own pay is likely to stop in a prolonged dispute, and if it fail, their prestige is at an end. It is the clear knowledge of this fact which leads trade-union officials every year to check hundreds of strikes, of which the public knows nothing. What is brought to the public ear is the most flagrant abuses of trade-union activity. Especially in cities that are politically corrupt, trade-union officials too often take on the local color. They know and practise every trick from which the common municipal life suffers.

The dishonest trade-union official, the mere talker, the fakir proper — these are all a part of the heavy

burden that organized labor has to bear. It knows these men better than the public knows them, knows their weaknesses often better than the employer knows them. I once thought myself doing a service to a trade union, by telling some trustworthy members that their leader was in the pay of an association of employers. They had bought him for the purpose of "keeping the union quiet." I found that the strong men in the union were perfectly familiar with the fact, but it was more than three years before they could rid themselves of this man.

The "cause" yet means so much to them that hard-worked men with meagre income will give time and strength and money, not spasmodically, but year after year, in order that their group welfare may not suffer. The sacrifices are great, and they are unremitting. The common fund which it has required years to gather, is swept away in the strike of a few weeks. Money that is destined for burial or sick benefit often goes with the rest.

Do multitudes of men continue to load themselves with these heavy encumbrances, except for reasons that in their minds bear some relation to the sacrifices involved? The struggle is as widespread as it is persistent. Without exception this struggle assumes that the present competitive wage system does not bring justice to labor. The revolt of the strike, the friction, the angry pressure of organized labor, stand for a protest against this system. The mass of labor disturbances is the measure of dissatisfaction with it.

Now it happens that our society is full of extremely influential persons who say point-blank that labor's

protest is in the main a righteous one that should prevail. This sympathetic assent adds, year by year, new power to the labor and socialistic movement. The workman no longer reads in his own papers merely the opinions of his mates, he reads there the opinions of so many of the world's intellectual leaders, that he naturally comes to believe that the highest and most disinterested talent is on his side in the struggle.[1]

My attention was first called to the real character of this influence by the use to which German labor papers put many of the leading writers in that country. The philosopher F. A. Lange wrote his epoch-making book on the labor question in the days when social democracy in Germany was in the first ferment of political organization. The moral weakness of the competitive system, the nature of the industrial struggle for existence, the defeat of higher ideal values in this scramble for private gain, never at that time had been told with such searching power as by this noble scholar. German workingmen were among the first to welcome it. They lectured upon it, wrote about it, and reproduced it in their literature. "Here, at last," they said, "is a university teacher in great vogue, who understands what our struggle means and has the courage to utter it."

From this volume ("Die Arbeiter Frage") the more thoughtful socialists were led to Professor Lange's greater work, "The History of Materialism," in which they found a mine of critical material. The disci-

[1] The mass of laborers even in trade unions are not habitual readers, but these thoughts in the speeches of their fellows or in conversation with those who do read, become a part of their life.

plined interest which Lange always took in economic studies, heightens his value for their uses. This more academic study also bristles with barbed paragraphs against the present industrial régime. In the chapter on "Political Economy and Dogmatic Egoism" the author analyzes the prevailing apologies for the struggle for existence as it appears in modern business. He finds in it a deification of self-interest that stands in deadly enmity with ethical idealism.

He says: "We may show a hundred times that with the success of speculation and great capitalists the position of everybody else, step by step, improves; but so long as it is true that with every step of this improvement the difference in the position of individuals and in the means for further advancement also grows, so long will each step of this movement lead toward a turning-point where the wealth and power of individuals break down all the barriers of law and morals, and a degraded proletariat serves as a football to the passions of the few, until at last everything ends in a social earthquake which swallows up the artificial edifice of one-sided and selfish interests. . . . The state becomes venal. The hopelessly poor will just as easily hate the law as the over-rich despise it. Sparta perished when the whole land of the country belonged to a hundred families; Rome when a proletariat of millions stood opposed to a few thousands of proprietors, whose resources were so enormous that Crassus considered no one rich who could not maintain an army at his own expense. . . . In mediæval Italy also popular freedom was lost through a moneyed oligarchy and a

proletariat. . . . It is characteristic that in Florence the richest banker finally became an unlimited despot, and that contemporaneously in Genoa the Bank of St. George in a measure absorbed the state."

He opens his chapter on Christianity and Enlightenment in these words: "The present state of things has been frequently compared with that of the ancient world before its dissolution, and it cannot be denied that significant analogies present themselves. We have the immoderate growth of riches, we have the proletariat, we have the decay of morals and religion; the present forms of government all have their existence threatened, and the belief in a coming general and mighty revolution is widely spread and deeply rooted."

As the name of the musician Wagner rose in distinction, the socialist did not forget to rifle his "Kunst und die Revolution" for comforting opinions. "Art and the Revolution" is one fierce anathema. That the laborers should rise against commercialism is the one sign to this "poet-musician" that they have self-respect and intelligence. "This hatred," he says, "springs from a noble instinct for a dignified joy in life; from the passion to rise from drudgery to art, from slavery to free humanity." It is passages like these that gave Wagner the title, "The Karl Marx of poetry and music."

From the weighty books of Dr. Schaeffle they took very early such utterances as these: "The unlimited sway of capitalism offers a widespread and fruitful field for the growth of immoral instincts," "The factory system has come with its merciless exploitation of wage labor."

During a later visit to Germany, I came to know a socialist workingman with whom I often argued about the rights and wrongs of the "present system." When the discussion once turned upon a question of authority and opinion, he took from his desk a scrap-book filled with clippings from German labor papers. These were passages condemning the industrial system as it now exists. With every degree of vehemence, the writers declared that labor was unjustly treated; that the wage system had much in it common with slavery; that capitalism was full of intolerable tyrannies. I do not say these opinions were either wise or true. I use them to show how surely they brought this mechanic to feel that his own views were justified, and had the approval of the masters of thought. His authorities were not merely the mordant cynicism of Heine or the rhymed hatred of Freiligrath. He had the censure he wanted from half the German economists. He had made excerpts from the first of German historians, like the following from Mommsen.

"Riches and misery in close league drove the Italians out of Italy and filled the peninsula partly with swarms of slaves, partly with awful silence. It is a terrible picture, but not one peculiar to Italy; whenever the government of capitalists in a slave state has fully developed itself, it has desolated God's fair world in the same way. . . . All the arrant sins that capital has been guilty of against nation and civilization in the modern world remain as far inferior to the abomination of the ancient capitalist states as the free man, be he ever so poor, remains superior to the slave; and not until the dragon seed

of North America ripens will the world have again similar fruits to reap."[1]

He had cut out the views of Tolstoi, of Ibsen, of Ruskin, of Carlyle. He turned upon me in triumph, saying: "If it is a question of opinion about our cursed society, all the men who think great thoughts, and dare to utter them, are with us. They all call it rotten, they despise capitalism, the politicians, and the lawyers that are its hirelings."

Few will be so unfair as to deny that this artisan got his impressions as honestly as impressions come to most of us. It will be admitted that his feelings were stoutly reënforced by the conviction that these men of learning were on his side. He was not likely to make nice discrimination as to the relation of these extracts to the author's completer thought. This discrimination is rare even among the educated. The poets, thinkers, scholars, clothed this saw-filer's rougher thought in the purple of their own distinction. They brought to him the mysterious sanction of those whom we all recognize as teachers. What he and his kind could only feel or poorly utter, they gave back to him in splendid or rugged phrases that redoubled their force and made them sacred to his imagination. If, then, this incident be multiplied million-fold, we get new insight into one source of unrest with the present social order.

My experience with this German workingman led

[1] This man was proud of having learned French enough to read Victor Hugo. He had taken from "Les Misérables" these radical words, "Universaliser la propriété (ce qui est le contraire de l'abolir) en supprimant le parasitisme social, c'est à dire arriver à ce but: tout homme propriétaire et aucun homme maître, voilà pour moi la véritable économie sociale et politique."

me to collect several hundred copies of European labor journals, popular pamphlets, and leaflets. They present a kind of anthology filled with telling quotations against the economic organization of society. A corresponding collection of our own labor literature in 1890 showed less systematic use of such criticisms, but this difference has now wholly disappeared. Even our more special trade organs are not less alert to welcome imposing authorities. Emerson, as in the following passage, is put to constant use: "As long as our civilization is one of property, of fences, of exclusiveness, it will be mocked by delusions. Our riches will leave us sick, there will be bitterness in our laughter, and our wine will burn our mouth. Only that good profits which we can taste with all doors open and which serves all men." Matthew Arnold's famous phrase does perpetual service, "Our present social inequality materializes the upper class, vulgarizes the middle class, and brutalizes the lower class." Even from the elder Arnold, I find these drastic words gleefully quoted: "It seems to me that people are not aware of the monstrous state of society, absolutely without a parallel in the history of the world, with a population poor, miserable, and degraded in body and mind, as if they were slaves, and yet called freemen. And the hopes entertained by many, of the effects to be wrought by new churches and schools, while the social evils of their conditions are left uncorrected, appear to me utterly wild." [1]

[1] I first saw in a French socialist paper this passage from that delightful writer, Professor Secrétan: —

"La prolongation du régime actuel est impossible. Pour s'en convaincre, il suffit de mettre en présence quelques-uns des éléments qui le

To say that four of Ruskin's volumes have been many times reprinted in labor journals is hardly too strong a statement. The following is a favorite passage, "To call the confused wreck of social order and life brought about by malicious collision and competition an arrangement of Providence, is quite one of the most insolent and wicked ways in which it is possible to take the name of God in vain."

The more recent developments of economic literature have put terrible weapons into the hands of the discontented. Thorold Rogers, former Oxford economist and a politician of large experience, tells the "dispossessed classes" why written political economy has been so solicitous to defend the vested rights of actual society. His two volumes of published lectures furnish twenty instances like the following: "In a vague way they (the laborers) are under the impression that the greater part of the misery which they see is the direct product of the laws, enacted and maintained in the interest of particular classes. *And on the whole they are in the right.*" [1]

This passage from the economist Professor Smart of Glasgow furnishes food for very pungent comments in a labor paper:—

"But when machinery is replacing man and doing the heavy work of industry, it is time to get rid of

constituent: les produits du travail dévolus exclusivement à l'entrepreneur capitaliste, l'immense majorité des ouvriers dépourvus de toute garantie d'existence, de toute sécurité pour l'avenir, vivant au jour le jour d'un salaire juste suffisant pour ne pas mourir de faim; puis en face de ce contraste économique, le suffrage universel chargé d'en assurer l'observation, enfin le salariat condamné dans la conscience des salariés, et la guerre sociale en permanence." (Charles Secrétan: *La Civilisation et la Croyance.*)

[1] The italics are my own.

that ancient prejudice that man must work ten hours a day to keep the world up to the level of the comfort it has attained. Possibly, if we clear our minds of cant, we may see that the reason why we still wish the laborer to work ten hours a day is that we, the comfortable classes, may go on receiving the lion's share of the wealth these machines, iron and human, are turning out."

Professor Cairnes has a great name among economists for ability and for caution. What, then, are thoughtful workingmen to think of words like these from his "Leading Principles"? I have seen them quoted three times in labor papers.[1]

"Unequal as is the distribution of wealth already in this country, the tendency of industrial progress — on the supposition that the present separation between industrial classes is maintained — is toward an inequality greater still. The rich will be growing richer; and the poor, at least relatively, poorer. It seems to me, apart altogether from the question of the laborer's interest, that these are not conditions which furnish a solid basis for a progressive social state; but, having regard to that interest, I think the considerations adduced show that the first and indispensable step toward any serious amendment of the laborer's lot is that he should be, in one way or other, lifted out of the groove in which he at present works, and placed in a position compatible with his becoming a sharer in equal proportion with others in the general advantages arising from industrial progress."

After Dr. Spahr published his volume on "The

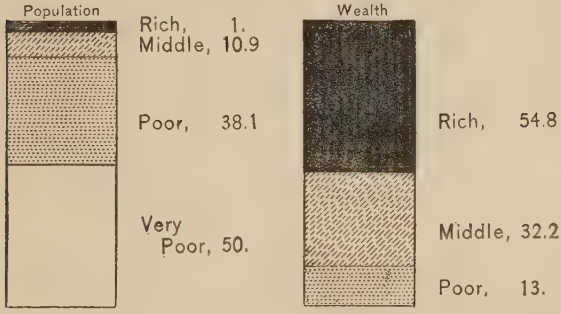
[1] American edition, p. 285. Let the reader curious to follow Cairnes's opinion read the entire fifth chapter, Part II.

Present Distribution of Wealth in the United States," I cut from the organ of the *American Federation of Labor* the following table: —

SPAHR'S TABLE OF THE DISTRIBUTION OF WEALTH IN THE UNITED STATES

Class	Families	Per Cent	Average Wealth	Aggregate Wealth	Per Cent
Rich	125,000	1.0	$263,040	$32,880,000,000	54.8
Middle	1,362,500	10.9	14,180	19,320,000,000	32.2
Poor	4,762,500	38.1	1,639	7,800,000,000	13.0
Very Poor	6,250,000	50.0			
Total	13,500,000	100.0	$4,800	$60,000,000,000	100.0

DIAGRAMS SHOWING, BY PERCENTAGES, THE POPULATION AND WEALTH DISTRIBUTION IN THE UNITED STATES ACCORDING TO SPAHR'S TABLES



A little later, I listened to a popular exposition of this table enlarged upon a blackboard before a labor audience. "The thin dark line of population (one per cent)," said the speaker, "own more wealth than the remaining ninety-nine per cent of us. The poor,

though they are eighty-eight per cent, own but thirteen per cent of the wealth, and yet we are expected to approve a system which has so little to say for itself as that."

I do not personally believe that trustworthy statistical sources exist that enable one to make tables of this character that are more than guesses at the fact. Yet if it were known what the possessions of the one hundred and twenty-six thousand richest families in the United States are, the result would be all that any agitator need ask. I reproduce the table here, to show how words like those of Professors Cairnes, Rogers, and Smart can be used to give authoritative support to extreme and indefensible inequalities. In the instance of the speaker just quoted, he held in his hand a trade-union sheet from which he read the passage from Professor Cairnes.

J. S. Mill furnishes so many extracts dear to the agitators that he appears to be still one of their constant contributors. What is the dissatisfied wage earner to think of this passage?

"The form of association, however, which, if mankind continues to improve, must be expected in the end to predominate, is not that which can exist between a capitalist as chief and work-people without a voice in the management, but the association of the laborers themselves on terms of equality, collectively owning the capital with which they carry on their operations, and working under managers selected and removable by themselves."[1]

A man of splendid sobriety like Mill, with the best economic training of his day, subjects the cur-

[1] People's edition, p. 465.

rent communistic schemes to minute and fearless criticism. No weakness or danger in these collectivist hopes escapes him. He sees that at bottom it is all a question of securing and preserving the maximum of individual liberty. He will have nothing that puts this liberty in jeopardy, but he objects to society as now constituted because this real freedom of the individual for the majority of men appears to him in imminent danger. He writes his conclusion in these words, "Between communism with all its chances, and the present state of society with all its sufferings and injustices, . . . all the difficulties great or small of communism would be but as dust in the balance."

These words of Mill are a direct sanction to a very large part of what socialists claim in the way of economic reorganization. The illustrious author asks no less than the upsetting of almost every separate idol of the conventional business man's piety. What proposal could be more radical than to make the laborer an actual partner, to democratize industry, in a word, as we are trying to democratize politics? Another passage from his autobiography has the same frequent use: —

"Our ideal of ultimate improvement went far beyond democracy, and would class us decidedly under the general name of socialists. . . . The social problem of the future we considered to be how to unite the greatest liberty of action with a common ownership in the raw material of the globe, and an equal participation of all the benefits of combined labor."

One would not expect to find John Fiske in such company, but I have twice heard him quoted by

socialist speakers, and once seen these words printed: "Inherited predatory tendencies of men to seize upon other people's labor is still very strong, and while we have nothing more to fear from kings, we may yet have trouble enough from commercial monopolies and favored industries marching to the polls their hosts of bribed retainers."

Lowell, Frederic Harrison, John Morley, William Morris, Howells, each furnishes some stinging paragraph against the present social order. One of our foremost economists, Professor Henry C. Adams, is gratefully referred to by a labor editor as writing the following: "The laborer of to-day, as compared to the non-laboring classes, holds a relatively inferior position to that maintained in former times. The laborer interprets this to mean that the principle of distribution which modern society has adopted is unfair to him."

The dignitaries of the church furnish many a text for labor and socialist agitation. These words are taken from Canon Barnett of Toynbee Hall:—

"The policies which occupy the leaders' minds, the interests of business, the theologies, the fashions, are but webs woven in the trees while the storm is rising in the distance. Sounds of the storm are already in the air, a murmuring among those who have not enough, puffs of boasting from those who have too much, and a muttering from those who are angry because while some are drunken others are starving. The social question is rising for solution, and, though for a moment it is forgotten, it will sweep to the front and put aside as cobwebs the 'deep' concerns of leaders and teachers."

With one exception I have found, among the clergy, the learned Bishop of Durham oftenest in their sheets. The exception is Pope Leo XIII. These words from the famous encyclical of 1891 have been used in hundreds of labor organs, and repeated before innumerable labor audiences: —

"The momentous seriousness of the present state of things just now fills every mind with painful apprehensions; wise men discuss it, practical men propose schemes; popular meetings, legislatures, and sovereign princes all are occupied with it, and there is nothing which has a deeper hold on public attention. . . . The concentration of so many branches of trade in the hands of a few individuals, so that a small number of very rich men have been able to lay upon the masses a yoke little better than slavery."

We should make very paltry estimate of this new energy added to the labor movement, if we tested this sympathetic assent by its agreement upon mere matters of material or administrative changes. Of incomparably more power than this is the purely moral force which these great names lend to the laborers' struggle.[1]

These citations are literally not a tenth of those

[1] Who among living writers has shown a subtler insight into the tendencies of his time than De Vogüé? In a masterly essay, "L'heure Présente," he quotes Prince Carolath as saying that in Germany "the socialists have seduced innumerable idealists." Though this is to De Vogüé *la folie rationelle*, he yet adds: "Je veux seulement marquer le fait d'où découle tout entière sa nouvelle puissance: le socialisme a capté le courant d'idéalisme qui se reformait partout durant ces mêmes années. Une conspiration tacite, inconsciente, s'est nouée entre des gens que tout sépare, depuis le prolétaire qui se rue aveuglément contre la machine sociale jusqu'aux conducteurs patentes de cette machine; la conspiration commence à la haine d'en bas et finit a la vague pitié d'en haut."

which I have noted in the printed record of social revolt. They are a scattered few taken from the labor and socialist papers of five countries. They represent opinions about present society which seem to range these eminent authors on the side of the agitators. No socialist recalcitrant uses more embittered speech against the fenced mass of vested prerogatives than these same teachers. Not only poets, artists, and men of letters, but savants from every field enter this list. They condemn a society that breeds and maintains such universal and revolting inequalities.

The question I wish to submit is this: what is the probable, yes, inevitable effect, upon the mind of the average wage earner who constantly reads or hears such sustaining sentiments from our most inspiring men? Can it have any result except to deepen every faith in him that his hope for social reconstruction has the sanction of the best men of the time? Their testimony appears to him, first of all, free from the bias of self-interest. It is the testimony of men of genius and insight, it persuades him, therefore, with redoubled force.

CHAPTER VI

MAN AND SOCIETY *VERSUS* MACHINERY

I

If only the material elements of the problem are considered, socialism is so largely a conflict over the ownership of machinery that little headway can be made until its difficulties have been faced. That the world's inventions should have become a private possession is to the socialist the tragedy of modern industry.

In the exclusive power which this ownership gives, the socialist sees the intensifying of every cruelty in the industrial struggle for existence. Largely to this ownership he attributes the slavish dependence of the workman, the panting scramble of competition with its chaotic production and waste of human life. Let this ownership, together with the earth's area, pass again to the people, and a swarm of evils under which we now stagger shall fall from us. That these "means of production" should be taken from the control of the few and given into the control of all, is to pass from slavery to a free and self-directed life. It is of course true that socialism does not trust alone to the mere material fact of this transfer of possession. It has its own ethical idealism and a very noble appreciation of a more prolonged and thorough train-

ing for every child. Socialism sees that these spiritual values are to be counted in, if men are to enter into its new brotherhood. The economic side of this endeavor turns, however, on the machine and the "footing on which it rests."

It is to be noted that there is in this view no objection to machinery *as* machinery. The objection is against its individual ownership. Generations of workmen have objected to the machine as such, while other objectors, who cannot be classified, show a keen antipathy because of its effects upon the man or upon society.

Emerson says manhood has been shrunk and belittled by machinery. "The robust rural Saxon degenerates in the mills to the Leicester stockinger, to the imbecile Manchester spinner — far on the way to be spiders and needles. The incessant repetition of the same hand-work dwarfs the man, robs him of his strength, wit, and versatility, to make a pin-polisher, a buckle-maker, or any other speciality;" Ruskin, in a style brilliant as fire, preached against the "wheels" of progress for forty years. Morris begins the prologue to the "Earthly Paradise" with the words: —

> Forget six counties overhung with smoke,
> Forget the snorting steam and piston stroke,
> Forget the spreading of the hideous town.

In one of his art lectures he speaks of machines that "have been so used that they have driven all men into mere frantic haste and hurry, thereby destroying pleasure, that is life, on all hands; they have, instead of lightening the labor of the workmen, intensified it, and thereby added more weariness yet to the burden

which the poor have to carry." Nor is it alone the poet and seer who see the ugly side of all this cunning artifice. I once asked an engineer to whom great honor has been given, why so many men of high intelligence felt this disapproval. He replied: "Their instinct is as right about it, as the suspicion of the workman. I have grown up with machinery, have watched its effect for years in shops of every description. I say Zola's phrase, 'La Bête Humaine,' is an exact description. The great machine is a beast and claims its victims as constantly as any monster in the old fables." He had no illusions about "throwing more men out than are set to work." His censure was because so much of this power has to be worked in places and under conditions that slowly dehumanize a great multitude of men, women, and youth.

President Hadley, in a chapter on Machinery admirable for discrimination, admits that, "The charge that the factory system tends to deprive the laborer of independence, and reduce him to the position of a machine, is not so easily set aside. The substitution of mechanical for intelligent labor is often a very serious evil in modern manufacturing, . . . large classes of men who were most useful citizens in the past are being driven out of existence by the stress of modern competition."

John Stuart Mill was as severe in his upbraiding as the poets when he expressed the conviction that machinery has not even lightened the toil of the race. The sewing-machine does twenty times the work of the unaided needlewoman. As a consequence, cloaks, with more than one hundred thousand stitches, are

now made. Here is no lessening of toil, but only heavy accumulation of useless and stuffy ornament. At this point many of the artists cry out against machinery. They insist that although it gives us mountainous piles of objects; gives us infinite quantity of things, it deprives us of beauty and delicacy. The nobler object of life is certainly not first quantity, but quality. Quantity as such does not necessarily represent any good whatsoever. The newspaper is called the educator of the democracy. It is an educator in a good sense to the extent that it has excellence of quality. But presses in a single office may turn out half a million of yellow journals in a day. They make a Sunday edition of thirty-two pages, some of it good, some of it rubbish, and a part merely despicable.

The opinions just quoted are a challenge to the frisky optimism of this machine age. The engineer spoke from experience, Mill from a singularly cool judgment. Morris, printer, designer, weaver, dyer, working half his life as a practical craftsman, yet like his master, Ruskin, never lost his hatred of most machinery as now used. Even if these critics do not exaggerate the evil side of machine influence, it is evident from the extracts given that they ignore the immense service of the thing they blame.

Mechanical invention represents in point of magnitude the all-dominating force of our time. It would leave no human experience uncontradicted if an energy so stupendous did not, like the whole world of force, have its pain and shadow side.

James Nasmith, in his Autobiography, after rejoicing in the triumph of his Bridgewater foundry, —

increasing the skilled workmen and raising their wages, — adds, that habits of steady application among large numbers of men showed a tendency to lessen as the machinery grew more perfect. This is the spirit of a fairer attempt to balance evenly the gain and loss.

Since Emerson's imprecation, we have learned to connect some unexpected virtues with machinery. It has become so interwoven with our entire social being that it reflects our common character. If machinery symbolizes greed, it also symbolizes many forms of improved conduct and activity.

The requirements, especially of the great public machinery like the railroad, make for better manners as well as for temperance, promptness, and accuracy. What railroad could to-day hold its own in competition, if it tolerated the brusque and boorish ways common among its employees less than a generation ago? Whatever lack of civility remains, the change on many lines has been prodigious. The neat uniform that has replaced the slouchy and indistinguishable dress, is a change no more marked than the deportment toward passengers. The superintendent of the Chicago Telephone Company told me: "Politeness, of course, we will have, but we demand much more. If we can't bring a girl to talk in pleasant tones, we don't keep her. Neither is extreme discourtesy tolerated from those who hire our telephones. We take them out of a man's house or office if he talks brutally or coarsely to our employees."

The electric street car is now a part of the great machinery. As the new improvements have come, a far higher grade of men is employed upon it. Upon

the old New York horse cars, a large proportion of the drivers and conductors were so inferior in general appearance, dress, and behavior that one seemed to be in the presence of tramps. The slovenly and lumbering car is disappearing before a clean and luxurious vehicle. Yet this spacious carriage is not more of an advance over the clumsy thing it displaces, than the men who serve it are superior in grade to their predecessors.

It is the nature of the machine to test and to select the sort of capacity fitted to operate it. That it should require, where it touches the public, greater sobriety and a more courteous bearing, is in part a tribute to mechanism. The telephone so impinges upon the public nerves that a pleasant voice adds to its value. When the telephone is at last in every home, and every operator is taught a proper intonation, pleasant voice tones will become a commercial asset. This invention will then be found to work as effectively against the bad voice, which all foreigners note, as the railroad is now working for temperance.

That the service of invention has not been confined to material profit is seen in the aid rendered to our political development. In 1800, few of the wiser men believed that the country, as we know it, could be held together. Whatever other causes have contributed, the machinery of steam transportation and the telegraph have perhaps alone been powerful enough to prevent disunion. The great property interests have been both distributed and united, as families have been scattered and yet bound together. So, too, specific problems of dense city populations are likely to have more help in their solving from

electric and railroad facilities than from any other source.

Our concern with machinery is here, however, rather with the problems raised by labor and socialistic agitation. As this, in the view of the writer, is the most fundamental of the purely practical issues, it will be considered at length.

That which glares at us on the surface is the machine's capacity to multiply the product which makes our wealth. This is kept to the front by all who sing the praises of invention. Industrial history nowhere furnishes so many brilliant illustrations as this story of mechanical achievement adding to the creature comforts. Where there was no tool or only primitive ones, the race lived from hand to mouth, and not even that continuously. Where machinery is highly developed, wealth increases far more rapidly than population. Even if its distribution is unfair, the higher wages and fewer hours that follow are traceable, first of all to the swelling product of the machine. Many printers upon one of our great papers receive six and seven dollars a day. If the printing tools of a half century ago were still in use, the wages would not be half this sum. With the old tools they could not make that quantity of papers which attracts the advertiser. The machine alone makes possible the hundred thousand edition with its world of readers. It is to reach these that the advertiser so roundly pays. Here is the source that makes the high wage a possibility.

A well-known conductor on one of our great roads, who has lived thirty-three years of his life on moving trains, tells me that the comfort of the trainmen has

increased with all the most important mechanical improvements. "Every five years I can see the conditions of work are a little easier, and I think safer. When I began as a brakeman, the life was cruelly hard, but now automatic devices do the heaviest work. It is so much easier that about the only difference that I see between the brakeman and the passenger is that the brakeman doesn't have to pay for his ride." These improvements may be noted on every decent railroad in the United States. This improvement is quite as much moral as it is material. The conductor was telling the story of a score of roads when he added: "We used to have few men on the road who did not drink to excess. They visited saloons freely at the station during working hours, and half of them carried whiskey openly in the train. All that has been changed so entirely, that I do not know a more temperate set of men than trainmen. We simply can't keep our places and have it known that we drink in working hours, or drink too much off time. The risk is too great to allow a man in the business who has any intemperate tendency." The value of this evidence is great because it answers conclusively one of the oldest arguments against machinery, that it necessarily lowers the quality of the man. As a generalized statement this is now seen to be false.

The economic section of the committee of fifty found this so true that it could substantiate Carroll D. Wright's previous judgment, "The greatest single influence in the United States, making for temperance, is the railroad."

The cheapness and abundance of grain foods is

explained when the story of machinery has been told. Mr. Holmes of the Agricultural Department has traced the history of the plough. One wonders at the existence of any type of mind that would not be fascinated in John Deere's works at Moline, Illinois, where these marvels of human invention are produced. Could Ruskin have been patient to watch these processes, and still be satisfied to load the result with abuse? They are as strictly triumphs of imagination as any most brilliant page that he ever wrote.

The steam-gang plough, combined with a seeder and a harrow, has reduced the time required for human labor (in ploughing, sowing, and harrowing) to produce a bushel of wheat, on an average, from 32.8 minutes in 1830 to 2.2 minutes at the present time. It has reduced the time of animal labor per bushel from 57 to $1\frac{1}{2}$ minutes; at the same time it has reduced the cost of human and animal labor in ploughing, seeding, and harrowing per bushel of wheat from 4 cents to 1 cent.

As a boy I watched men shelling corn by hand across the edge of a shovel, or grinding one ear against another. One may now see a machine that shells a bushel every minute, besides packing it into a sack ready for delivery. This means abundance and cheapness.

Before Whitney's invention it required the work of one person ten hours to take the seeds from one and a half pounds of cotton. The machine will now do, in the same ten hours, more than four thousand times as much. That ten million bales can be marketed in a season, and that cloth is so cheap, is no longer a wonder.

A linen sheet that once cost thirty days' labor can now be made in seven hours. A steam shovel will do in eight minutes what one man can do with difficulty in ten hours. The dirt may be unloaded from a train of cars in six minutes, that would require, with the shovel, a day's work of ten men. A stone-crusher will perform the work of six hundred men. Few material blessings bring more comfort to every class in the community than good roads. To none is the advantage greater than to large sections of the relatively poor, as in country districts. Yet the rapid growth of these highways is almost exclusively the result of the machine. I choose this more striking form of invention because it is largely against such that labor has raised its most angry protest.

To comfortable people generally this cry of the workman against machinery is a plain imbecility. "Does he know his interest so little as to object to a labor-saving contrivance? Does it not heap up the product out of which his wages and well-being come? There is of course great inconvenience now and then to the individual, but it is merely incidental. You laborers must trust to the 'long run.' The machinery that throws you out, or cuts your wages, makes more work here or elsewhere. The thing it makes falls in price, which is but another way of raising your wages." It was thought that labor should be docile after this explanation of the distant and ultimate good which machinery brings. But the race of hand-to-mouth workmen that would be satisfied with such advice is, happily, not yet born. Only a rare few, even among business men, act upon the "long run" motive. The average employer is concerned with

the profits of the next six months, *i.e.* with "the short run." The uncertainties about tariff changes, about the permanence of good times, and, above all, about the pressure of competition, often make this the only practicable course to follow. The trade unions are only copying the employers when they reply: "We cannot postpone our share until years of time bring, if they do bring, cheaper products. The employer may be able — aided by patent laws — to keep all the good to himself for years. We have a right to every good that organization can give us at the time."

Better than all outside advisers, labor has known the dangers which threatened it. It has watched the troop of women and children pouring in as competitors among the men. It saw that these were taken solely because they would work for less. In this country labor soon learned that machine industries demand a "reserve army." Then, if business presses, workmen are at hand; when it slackens, they can be turned off.

Where machinery has brought high and quick profits, it has put a premium upon every form of cheaper labor, — woman, child, and immigrant. This it is which has introduced among the laborers a competition as merciless as any that employing capitalists bewail among themselves. To press the "long run" view upon the laborer, under these conditions, is to assume an innocence that he did not possess even two generations ago. Labor's relation to machinery has been darkened by dangerous economic illusions, yet the tenacious instinct that the implements of toil should be far more under his own control was sound from the beginning. It is in this rooted faith that one

sees far off the hope of a genuinely democratic society. When separate tools were joined and fitted into more elaborate instruments, they slipped from labor ownership because labor was weak from ignorance and poverty. It was in no way fitted for such proprietorship. The modern social question has largely risen out of the conflict between capitalistic ownership and the workman's sense of lost mastery. In the earlier stages, when inventions multiplied so rapidly, the laborer struck at them savagely, as at an enemy. He saw his fellows constantly dropped, and customary wage payment upset and readjusted. In his ignorance it appeared to him that his very hold upon life was lost.

From the larger social point of view it is very simple to show the error into which the workman fell.[1]

If machinery were upon the whole robbing him of work, then a relatively smaller part of our population must, decade by decade, be occupied with machinery. Every investigator knows that the exact opposite of this is true. There is no decade since 1850, in which it cannot be shown that machinery has set a larger and larger proportion of people to work. The proportion of those earning a livelihood directly by the help of machinery was never so great as at the present moment.

[1] The dire conflicts in the cities of Midland England, in the first half of the nineteenth century, have had, even by the novelists, most dramatic recital. Boston trade unions had this subject under frequent discussion about 1830. Five years later a New York publicist wrote, "It is well known that many of the most violent and lawless proceedings have been excited for the purpose of destroying newly invented machinery." Albany printers struck against a machine to print Bibles, although the book could thus be delivered "folded" for four cents a copy.

It is seen that hundreds are thrust aside, it is less easily seen that masses are set to work. One has only to analyze the indirect services which invention creates to admit the force of this. Upon the old handloom one could weave forty yards of shirting in the week. To-day the weaver may produce in a week sixteen hundred yards, or forty times as much. If the making and delivery of the raw material and the distribution of the finished product, forty times as great be taken into account, no one will doubt that the machine stimulates more activity than it displaces.

Printing machinery has been especially selected as illustrating the displacement of labor. Yet it can be proved to a certainty that far more men and women are occupied in this industry than ever before. The inventions have so cheapened processes as to make possible innumerable products like the *Munsey* and *McClure* magazines, in the making and distributing of which a new army of persons has been set to work.[1]

The Hoe press prints, folds, cuts, and pastes seventy-two thousand eight-page journals in a single hour. To gather the material, make and deliver the raw paper, finally to distribute the printed sheets daily in twenty states, must bring occupation to many more than the machine dislodged.

[1] I once listened to a discussion of this subject before a trade-union gathering in which three printers began by maintaining that invention was doing each year a larger part of the work and men a lessened part. When a clear statement had been made of the numbers set to work by more than twenty new periodicals, — paper-making, machine-making, distributing, and even printing, — it was finally conceded by all that the results of the new instruments had made occupation for many more men than had been displaced. The concrete effects of a single machine before the eyes had alone been taken into account.

Invention has created hundreds of new industries. The railroad alone employs more than a million. The telegraph, telephone, bicycle, illustrate new vocations made outright for millions of workers. The railroad displaced the coach, but the express business, affiliated with the railroad, has set to work many men where the old coach employed one. The telegraph and telephone have made work for many times more than can ever have been displaced. The moment that the indirect services which invention produces are estimated, the case appears stronger still.

These showy achievements have been thought to be the final and crushing answer to labor's complaint. The answer is not final. The workman has learned the indirect, long-run advantage of much machinery, but he is incontestably right in striving, with his full associated strength, to get all possible immediate advantages from the invention; to lessen individual and short-run evils. This half-blind instinct of labor is at one with what we are all slowly learning; namely, that they who own much of the great mechanism, especially if it rest on a natural monopoly may get and long keep to their excessive fattening, privileges and resources that should be far more open to the general enrichment. If we add political control to this private control of machinery and natural opportunity, we have that against which the whole storm of social discontent will beat in the next generation. Labor's relation to some specific forms of industrial machinery, as now owned and guarded, is precisely that of our own wider relation to certain monopolized privileges.

The philosophic advisers of the workingman have rarely been fair to him in this frantic contest with

the new inventions. There was from the beginning a heart of truth even in his wildest errors. It is often the very nature of a successful new machine to disturb the normal local wage in such way as to make it seem an enemy to those affected by it. I can illustrate this by an experience once given me by one of the most influential socialists in this country. "I was trained in an English machine-shop, coming to the States for better chances here offered. My wages finally reached $4 a day, when a new invention cut me down to $2.50. I again reached $3.50, when another contrivance cut me to $3. I got a little above this, only a third time to be docked to $2.50. When I became convinced that with the best effort I could make there was no chance to get beyond a certain line, I quit trying, and have since done all I could to further the cause of socialism among my fellows." There are, of course, many varieties of machine work in which this experience is untrue. There are probably more in which it accurately describes what is continually occurring.

It frequently happens that a foreman's personal advancement depends upon the good showing he can make to the employer in his own department. To do this, he is often able to use new inventions (as in the above case) to keep wages low among as many of his men as he can force or induce to accept the situation. Special skill may at the same time be considerably advanced, while others with only average ability, but with some sort of disposition or qualities that require prudent handling, may still receive the old wage. I have heard these processes described with no concealment by several foremen. In Pitts-

burg one told me: "I must keep as many men down as I can keep down (in their wages), or my report to the boss would be against me. If I didn't do it, he would find plenty of men who would."

It is in these almost infinitely varying details of the actual workshop that one learns the limitations to all buoyant generalizations about machinery. Let us look at another very common case.

In an Illinois foundry I heard it said with some indignation, "Talk about healthy men; look at them for yourself; there isn't a man who suffers from it." The work was ten hours for six days in the week. It was thought absurd that the men should want a Saturday half-holiday. Here were several hundred men living amidst hideous surroundings. Thirty saloons were within ten minutes' walk. They were the natural recreation places for the larger part of the men when their work was done. It was the opinion of a foreman that those who did not habitually go to them and spend a larger part of their wages were in the minority. "Most of us go, of course," said one; "what else is there to do? The free lunch will give us food and whiskey, too, for ten cents." I went into one of the most popular saloons. It was filled with these men between nine and ten o'clock. They were reading the *Police Gazette*, playing cards and pool, and throwing dice for drinks. If one could have looked upon the entire picture, others would have been seen, some at their homes, some at the library a mile away, but these were the few against the many. It would be as silly to blame these men, as to call the employer hard names. The nature of the business, the sharp rivalry of competing firms, left small margin

for philanthropies. If work must be carried on under those conditions so strenuously and with so little relief, society must pay the price. "My machinery is such," said the employer, "that it must be run fast and continuously, or I should shut down and turn them all off. It is not a pleasant place, but I am forced to be close to the river and close to the freight depots." This is a fair description of thousands of mills and shops. The machine, in the large sense in which the word must be used, including the railroad, shipping lines, etc., seems too often to compel the selection of working places that are beset by every unwholesome influence that can play upon the laborer's life. Too often his family must be reared hard by, in surroundings as loathsome as many of those, for instance, that disgrace the neighborhood of the great Chicago packing houses.

As long as the machinery practically requires so beggarly and mean a setting as this, we cannot consider the environment as an unrelated part of the evil. Modern machine industry has gathered the workers into towns and cities, or grouped them in masses in mines and factories. It has set them to work upon a mechanism so complicated that its effects can only be truly imaged, when we think of the railroad, telegraph, telephone, steamship, power loom, and all other seemingly isolated machines, locked together into one stupendous enginery. About this, in it, and through it the swarming millions are at work. The tides of commerce play upon it sluggishly for a time, leaving a third or a fourth of the attendants in chronic idleness, then, every belt and axle are hot to meet the clamor for all the

products that can be thrown upon the market. The army of operatives has to do the bidding of this monster feeder of human wants.

All that portion of machinery that is of necessity overdriven and placed in extremes of dampness, heat, or dust, as it often is, is not an unmixed blessing. I asked an engineer on an ocean steamship about the life of the stokers working in an atmosphere of one hundred and ten degrees Fahrenheit. He said, "Oh, it makes beasts of them, but we can't help it." Whenever machinery cannot be used except in conditions that brutalize life, we call it an evil, even if a necessary one. If the speed is so great that the average man or woman cannot stand the strain beyond a half of one's natural life, it is an evil, and an evil far beyond its effect on the individual, for it strikes at parenthood, producing a devitalized offspring that constitutes the chief horror of many industrial centres.

With the manager of one of the great iron industries in Pennsylvania, I watched several hundred men working a full eleven-hour day in a deafening noise and in an atmosphere murky with dust. A portion of the work, which continued unremitting through the twenty-four hours, was done by "double shift." This required a twelve-hour day. The speed throughout was as high as the men could be induced to take. Unprompted, the manager said: "It is a pity that men have to work like this, but there is no help for it. The machinery drives us at a gallop as well as the men. To clean the place up decently and run it eight hours, would shut it up in a week. Our worst competitor, in ——, drives harder than we do, and gets

more out of his men." I asked about the wages. "The men with skill are well paid, — $2.50 upwards to $3.00, and even $4.00, — but the mass of unskilled get perhaps $1.50, just enough to exist. If they have families, I don't see how they manage it." Let it be admitted that machinery is, in general, a blessing; but what sort of a blessing does it bring to such as these? It is better than starvation, but what rational end of life can be attained with eleven or twelve hours' daily toil in these surroundings? The manager made it clear why nothing better could be done. "The boom has come, and while it lasts our success depends upon driving as if life was at stake." This description is accurate, — "While the boom is on, our success depends upon driving as if life was at stake."

To such straits have these organized forces brought us: first a hot race with competing rivals, then a glutted market; first the boom, then the depression; first long and crowded hours, then lack of work and men adrift. This sorry see-saw in the industrial world is the puzzle of the economist and the despair of the practical man. This network of great inventions cannot be put down as the exclusive cause of the evil, but that the evil is enhanced by this cause is certain. This means that we are half enslaved by a great deal of our own mechanism. It means that we honestly care more for the machine's output in wealth, than we care for manhood, womanhood, and wholesome family life. It means that we do not first and profoundly care for citizenship and a reputable society. If these workers can keep their animal strength and tend the machine, is it not enough? The absolute requisitions of culture of any kind —

a minimum of unexhausted leisure, of real freshness of body and mind — would take at least two hours off every working day. It affronts our intelligence to say that the average man can do that kind of work more than eight hours daily, and have left over the leisure, the moral and intellectual surplus of energy, for humanizing objects. The loss to good citizenship, to social peace and safety, is an abiding threat to social peace. If we were not the easy victims of wont and usage, accepting the actual as natural, we should one and all revolt against this awful waste of human values. That the future will class it as a form of slavery, seems to me assured.

A very large proportion of capitalistic investment is now embodied in machinery of the most delicate and costly character. When the complex enginery is once started, it has to be "tended" precisely as if it were the most frail human life or plant. It is as safe to shut up and desert a hothouse of dainty flowers, as to close up and desert modern machinery. Every hostile element attacks it as if bent on instant destruction. To prevent this devastation, mills are often run at great loss, when trade is dull, thus piling up the product of an overstocked market.

Another type of evil in the Western rural districts that cannot be dissociated from machinery is described in the following words by a competent local observer: —

"The influence of large farms on country life is unquestionably deplorable. The summer population of the big wheat farm is composed mainly of a drifting class of laborers with no attachment to the soil and with no interest in their work beyond getting

their pay. In the winter they go to the pineries or hang about the cities looking for odd jobs. The winter population of the farm is reduced to a few men who take care of the stock, and perhaps one of the foremen who has a family. Usually the manager and his family go to some town to pass the dead season."

The Hon. C. A. Ficke of Iowa, speaking of ordinary farms, tells me: "From an acquaintance with every county in the state, I should say that the drifting character of this hired farm help is an almost unqualified evil. Many of our farmers carry on their work by the help of machinery in such way that they can dispense with the 'hands' except for a few weeks in the year. These men are well paid during this time, then they scatter in search of desultory jobs, many of them seeking the large towns and cities, where the uncertain nature of their employment ruins hundreds of them. Thousands of farmers in these parts will not hire a man accompanied by his family. The results of this are equally bad."

In all this the employer is often as much a victim as the employed. His mill, too, is but a cog in a vaster mechanism. It turns now swiftly, now lazily, according to the throb of the great markets which are its life. The individual employer takes the breathless pace, because it is the pace of the army in which he marches. It is partly because he is swept on by forces greater than himself, that he must snatch so eagerly at the little power within his grasp. The inventions under his own hand, he can in some degree appropriate as absolute property. "Trade secrets," royalties, and patents he can secure for a little space.

In this scramble a new machine appears upon the scene. If the employer can put it in, on his own conditions, — no questions asked, — he may, if hard pressed by a competitor, drive a very sharp bargain with his workmen. Now he drops men, now he introduces girls and boys, now he cuts wages. In this moment of possible difference between the felt interests of employer and workmen over the introducing of a new invention, a large part of the socialist problem springs into existence. The test question often arises, who shall have the new increment of gain which the machine brings? Shall the employer have all the good of it because the invention is his? Again and again I have heard it asserted, "I have bought it, and all the advantage that comes with it is my own." It is doubtful if this claim would be challenged, if in introducing the machine no disturbance to labor were caused, but the more perfect the invention, the more likely is it to derange the labor group that used the discarded machine. The new machine is usually the death of the old one which it replaces. The attempt of the union to divide the advantage of the new invention with the employer has been the heart of an immemorial strife. When ignorance gives place to enlightenment, the union will not "oppose machinery." This the intelligent ones have long since learned. Neither will they yield the pivotal point of doing all in their power to secure as much immediate benefit as the organization can effect.

This point is so vital that it should have ample illustration. An improved invention is perfected and brought to the mill or factory for introduction. The employer, especially if he is plagued by unionism,

uses extreme caution in putting the new device to work. In countless cases, he first selects the most alert and vigorous among his workers and practises them, to see how fast the new invention can be run, and how large a product it can be made to turn out. When the best it can do is discovered, the employer tries to make the result the standard for all the other workers. If he can do this unchecked, he may secure all the immediate advantages, and leave the inconveniences to the workers. From the very beginning of the machine era, the trade union has had to struggle against this tendency to force the pace of the average workman, by the tested skill of the most vigorous. I have seen in a New England factory a machine working with such rapidity as to excite wonder that any one could be induced to follow it nine hours a day. Upon inquiry, the foreman told me how it had been managed. "This invention," he said, "is hardly six months old; we saw that it would do so much more work that we had to be very careful in introducing it. We picked the man you see on it, because he is one of our fastest. We found out just what it could do before we put it into the room. Now they will all see what it can turn out when it is properly run." "Properly run" meant to him run at its very highest speed. This was the standard pressure to which all who worked it must submit. I have known a manufacturer to leave a strong trade-union shoe town and go to the country because "the trade union try to slow up my machine. If I attempt to get all the good out of it, they are bound to put a check on me somehow."

When the New England shoe laster was perfected a few years since, it was seen by employer and employed that if put to general use it would strike an almost final blow to the strong union of the lasters. The company owning the invention had it first tested in its own rooms and then offered to put it into the manufactory, *sending its own man to run it.* The union in Brockton instantly struck. I asked a local manufacturer his opinion. He answered: "I think the union entirely justified in this strike. If I were one of them, I would be at the front of it." There was doubtless complete legal justification in selling (or buying) this machine together with the lasting company's man to run it. Why, then, should this employer acknowledge that the strike, which worried him, was just? It was because he was large enough and fair enough to see that it was asking far too much of an old and established labor organization, to see this new invention applied under conditions which involved, not only its immediate dissolution as a union, but a rapid displacement of many members from the shops.

If it is to be assumed that men can be treated exactly as machines are treated, this union had no ground for complaint when its fate was decided. Its members had merely to say: "Shoes can now be lasted automatically; we are out of the game. Let us drop our tools and learn a new trade." This would have given the entire benefit of the invention at once to its owners, to the manufacturer, and to the consumers. To the labor organization it would be said: "You must take the whole sacrifice, distressing as it is. It is deplorable that, after years of service,

you have to look elsewhere for a livelihood; but progress and the good of the greater number demand it. However, shoes will eventually be somewhat cheaper, and this compensation will be yours." If the final and supreme end of the world's toil were cheapness of product, the routed union and the displaced laborers would have to take this counsel and act upon it. They refuse to do this because they are human beings with the rights which their humanity implies. This is what the employer meant who said the strike of the lasters' union was just. He saw the human interests at stake and rightly balanced them against certain business hindrances. He thought it fairer and wiser in this instance to sacrifice a part of the material benefit rather than the human.

But no judgment as to the fairness or wisdom of this employer's concession is quite possible until it is explained what the union proposed to do. There is a sense in which these men were "fighting the machine." They did *not* propose to stand out against its introduction. They admitted that the machine had come to stay. The struggle was not against the machine, but wholly over the conditions of its use. They asked that members of the union should be chosen to run it. In other words, that the union should *then and there* participate in the advantages which the machine brought with it. The public has been deceived as to the nature of the strife, because the older unions did fight the machine as machine. Now and then, new and ignorant unions do this still. Often unions in the building trades secure a local monopoly which they abuse to the

point of absolutely preventing the use of some new invention.[1]

Grave as these exceptions are, they are exceptions, and should not blind us to the main facts. Labor organizations, as a whole, aim to get their share of utility when the disturbing invention is applied. They do not propose to abolish it, or even to hinder it, if applied with due regard to labor interests.

I believe it to be simple justice to labor organizations to admit that the main purpose of their long contention has been to free machinery from the abuses of a too narrow capitalistic interest. It was of course unavoidable that labor should work toward this great end, through the earlier stages of unionism, ignorant of its own goal. Its history and its literature are nevertheless filled with proofs that its purpose, deep and unalterable, has been to force machinery into its proper place, where it should serve man rather than enslave him.

It cannot be denied that weighty questions of industrial progress and of the rights of property are raised by this attitude of the unions. Yet governments and municipalities without number have already taken the trade-union ground, and many first-rate business men act on the assumption that the union contention (stripped of its abuses) is just. It is the essence of this assumption that business management should take on a more democratic character. Or to

[1] The unions pay dearly for these rank abuses, since they go far to justify the public in believing that labor organizations are merely mulish in their opposition to industrial progress. The medieval attitude of certain unions at the national capital in using their political influence to retain clumsy and outworn devices has brought upon the cause of labor much deserved contempt.

give the statement another form, the contest of organized labor takes for granted what is essential to the spirit of partnership in the business. The strident tones in which the harassed employer announces, "This is my business, and I propose to have no dictation how it is to be carried on," is itself a sign that the unions claim a sort of partnership, however absurd it may be. On the other hand, the grim and tenacious purpose of the unions, in time of strike, to beat back scab labor, has the same implication of group rights in the business. Such an assertion on the part of labor is now thought to be monstrous. I wish therefore to give the testimony of the president of one of the best-known corporations in the United States. His opinions are submitted, because they have the authority of a conspicuously successful business management, as well as that of a singularly conscientious student. For years he has been as eager for the best literature on the social question as any economic instructor. The trade unions are strong, and frankly recognized by the management. In many consultations with this gentleman he has told me how he came to think the old term "my business" less true than the term "our business." "We are a body of directors, stockholders, and workmen. These latter we encourage to come to us, buy homes, and settle permanently about us. In a very real sense there is a kind of partnership, though of course in no legal sense. The rights are not all with me or with the investors. I shall fight for the control, because that is a necessity. Our men could make the product, but they could not market it. The buying and selling is at present beyond their capacity. If I should

give them the business, they would go down before our rivals in a year. A century later, when the workmen are properly educated, I should probably be the hired manager."

When I pressed the question about the nature of the partnership which he recognized, he replied, "It is a partnership in the sense that I do not hold them off at arm's length. They have a right 'to dictate' in many ways. When I put in a new machine, it usually involves a change in the wage scale among a portion of the men. We talk this over together and see how the machine can be adjusted so as to do the *least possible injury* to the group which is affected by it. That is itself an acknowledgment that something like a partnership exists among us. Some inventions would enable me to break up the union. Most mechanical improvements of any importance involve turning off men. It is my duty to talk all this over with them and make them see it. It is also my duty, when one set of relations is broken up by a new machine, and wages and conditions changed, to do all in my power to let them have just as much of the advantage and as little of the harm as possible. I have found thus far, that with proper sympathy from my foreman, we can redistribute the workers in such way as to keep the peace and make them feel that they are fairly dealt with."

Here, obviously, is the temper and the method that would save forthwith half the strikes in the United States. I should like to hang beside this another picture. It is that of an industry larger and not less successful than the other.

Nowhere more than in this business does machinery

play a greater part. Nowhere does one invention follow another with more startling rapidity. As a consequence, nowhere can one better mark the splendid achievements in augmenting the mass of products and in lowering their price to the user. It was in part this visible plethora of ever swelling profits that roused discontent among the more intelligent and better paid workmen. The strike that followed was ridiculed because started by the "labor aristocrats." After the conflict had subsided, I heard the story on the spot from several of the men who had suffered from it. There were many regrets that it was unwisely begun and unworthily handled. "The pay," said one, "was good, and you could trust what they told you."

"Why, then, was the strike?" From the most thoughtful man among them I got this answer. "I think now the strike was stupid, but I shall always think there was cause of just complaint on our part. We had sacrificed much to build up a strong labor organization, but we were as helpless as any belt upon the great wheels. Except the pick of the men, we were liable to be dropped any moment without a word of explanation. New contrivances are being put in so fast, wages altered, and men turned off exactly as if no union existed. I have seen, in a single section of my union, one man in nine thrown out, exactly as if they were screws and didn't fit. We are not fools enough to object to the new inventions they put in, but they have no business to put them in without the slightest regard to us as human beings. They have absolute control of the machinery and of every bit of the new wealth which the inventions make for them. Millions go into their pockets because they have the

power to take it. The ordinary unskilled workman does not get enough to make it safe to raise a family. A dozen men have palaces and money to burn, while two-thirds of those they employ will not, if they are wise, try to buy the most modest home. They must live in cheap tenements, in order to be free to move at a moment's notice. Hundreds of men, who have made part payment on a house, have lived to regret it."

With the foremost active manager in this business I talked over this complaint about machinery. "But the inventions," he said, "belong to us. The chief nuisance of a trade union is, that they want to haggle and delay over every bit of old iron we throw out. It is one great advantage we have over the foreigner, that we can put in the invention instantly, and not fool with a trade-union committee." Here again the heart of the struggle is laid bare. "To fool with a trade-union committee" meant to talk over the conditions of readjustment brought about by the new appliance. It was to acknowledge that the union had some right to discuss the changes which concerned its very life as an organization. The aims of the union seem often to have nothing whatever to do with machinery, — as in its contention for an eight-hour day, — yet behind all is the one great purpose, to get the largest possible share of the product which labor creates.

Now if mechanical invention is in the unrestricted possession of the employer, labor feels itself baffled in striving for all the wealth it creates, or believes it creates. The constant putting in of new machines, with every immediate utility passing to the owner, seems to leave the laborer on the hopeless margin of wage dependence.

In the last business referred to, the masterful director held that this dependence was justified. All thought of a partnership in any sense was scouted. In the instance first given the president held, on the contrary, that labor was defrauded unless it were frankly admitted to discuss the changes that always follow successful and disturbing inventions. It is possible that the uncompromising method of absolute ownership, and not less absolute dependence, will prevail, while the conception of a partnership will fail. The formula, "This is my business," may prove victorious in the struggle, while the fraternal, "Our business," vanishes with that great company of amiable follies in which mammon worship has not been the sole object.

If it prove true that we have too little good will and intelligence to organize industrial affairs more and more along the lines of "our business," the outlook is not cheerful. It would mean, to a certainty, that every turgid agitation which justifies a miserable discontent is fastened upon us for an unknown and ominous future. It would mean a gloomy succession of strikes, dragging in their train those fatal excesses with which local authorities cannot cope. It would mean a danger darker still in democratic society: the soldier equipped with weapons of death led out against a mass of his fellow-citizens.

II

Only the nature of the machine problem is presented in this and the previous chapter. The specific solution which socialism offers will be considered in the pages which are given to that subject. Mean-

time, a more detailed illustration is necessary to show that one of the most deadly results of machine industry need not go without a remedy.

Economic phraseology is impotent to state the full gravity of these misfortunes. Those that manage the trade-union benefit fund, workers in the Associated Charities, and at College Settlements know what it means for the family man to be thrust aside before fifty. It is here among the weaker and older workers that the completer measure of the ills can be taken. It is a common answer that these ills may be real, but that they are temporary. In the larger curves of time, readjustments are made, and the individual hurt is lost in the general good. I have tried to show that this sleek optimism is misleading. The "long run" is no more real than the "short run." With only the "long run" in view, the most serious charges against machinery are still unanswered. These charges are concerned with the perpetual succession of "short run" and individual hardships, whose gathered atoms constitute a very massive and persistent fact. It is with this that the future of voluntary association and social legislation will have to do, in the attempt to modify the struggle for existence on the industrial field.[1]

But first let us see in a given instance what these short run phenomena are. I was allowed recently to

[1] "The most conspicuous, if not the most serious distress connected with hard times is found in those lines where there has been great duplication of machinery; lines where the machines and the laborers together are far more able to supply the popular demand for products and devices at rates which will keep the workman and his family alive." — "The suffering from this source is terribly severe." — *President Hadley*, "Political Economy," p. 344.

attend a sitting of heads of departments in one of the larger industries of the United States. There was one hour and fifty minutes of rapid and concise discussion upon the possible economies to be effected in the different branches of the business. At least one-fourth of the discussion turned upon the practicability of discharging unnecessary labor. Every superintendent was put under fire of general criticism. He must show that he was producing the highest results with the least expenditure of means. "You," said the chairman, "have thirteen men on such a job, F—— suggests that ten men could do it as well, what do you say?" The superintendent appealed to made his defence or admitted that two or three men could be discharged.

These superintendents represented several thousand workmen. The kindness and consideration on the part of the employers were a model of good will. So far as convenient, other positions were found for those displaced, but no year passed in which "several hundred" men were not dismissed. I asked an owner active in the business what became of the discharged men. He answered: "Of course we can know nothing about that. Our affairs are too large to admit of any considerable personal supervision. When a man begins to look shaky, we have to let him go." If large numbers of men are worked weekly six full days of ten and eleven hours, if made "shaky" by long and special service at minute processes, they are replaced at forty or forty-five years of age by young men; there may be in all this a great cruelty to the individual, and mischief to society. Let us look at this last evil. Not alone the quickened speed of

machinery, but its costlier and more delicate nature calls for an operator with every nerve and muscle at their best. The work upon much of the swiftest machinery can be rapidly learned, so that youth is naturally selected. An Eastern shoe manufacturer, visiting Western shoe shops, told me that competition with the East had so increased that he determined to know the reasons. The chief thing that had struck him was the general appearance of the workman as he looked through the Western shops. "It often seemed to me," he said, "as if I were in a high school. The older hands are hard to keep with us, but they have disappeared altogether out here." I have a series of photographs representing large numbers working in hat, shoe, and garment industries. The group effect is that of a boy's school with here and there a man in middle life. I have heard a manufacturer of machines say that among the greatest changes he had known in forty years of business was this elimination of men who showed the least sign of age. Another employer told me: "It isn't so much that we turn off men when we see the gray hair and spectacles, but we don't any longer, as we used to, take on men of forty. The fellow of eighteen or twenty, even if pretty green, can be quickly taught, and then he is good for twenty years. Where the older men have special skill, or some quality that we want, they are kept, but not the average men." It is these average men in the forties and early fifties that are thrown out by thousands each year in the great industries. Many take lighter routine work as watchmen and gatekeepers. Many turn to odd jobs. Many are supported by their children. In most of the older

businesses there is honest and kindly effort made by the employer to find work about the premises. This sense of responsibility is now seen to disappear entirely in the case of certain trusts that have replaced smaller corporations. A Boston man who sold an old family business to the trust tells me, "I got a good price, and was willing to stop, but I have one unpleasant regret, the kindly personal ties I always had with my men and their families are simply wiped out by the big organization."

The separation between the owners of fixed capital and the laborer has long been noted; but with vast federated plants, managed by hired intermediaries, it is unavoidable. There will be brave attempts to meet the difficulty by alluring philanthropies, by "doing something for the workingmen." If merely philanthropic, these will fail as they deserve. Benevolent schemes that bear the slightest taint of charity have at last got the contempt of the intelligent wage-earners.

Importunate and never again to be silenced, their demand is that they get their benefits, not as gifts or favors, but as recognized rights. Philanthropies are a dangerous substitute for honest wage payment, shorter working time, and increased influence over the conditions of the labor contract. What may be called the Great Bluff of our time is to put gratuities and benefactions in the place of justice. There is no donation, however gaudy, that can fill the place of justice. The attempt of the ruling class to do this is the oldest trick in history. It was the opinion of a Roman emperor, "Magnificence in gifts may deceive even the gods." The crowd could then

be quieted by the brutalities of a pageant, the butcheries in the arena, by fleets of stolen grain scattered among the people, as a Tammany heeler scatters gifts and personal kindnesses before the election. We are at least civilized so far that we demand more decorum, and a certain humanizing of our largesses. They must bear the image of charity and good-will to men. They must be educational, artistic, and in all ways incentives to good morals and religion.

Now it would be both untrue and offensive to deny that these later bounties are vast improvements upon the free circus of Caligula. No wise man would check a generous instinct of any multi-millionnaire. The books, pictures, churches, and schools take their places among the welfare institutions of our time. They are influences which deserve the honest and grateful approval of the public.

Yet when this tribute to good motive and good result has been paid, the story is not finished. We are hoodwinked, unless we see that there ought to be, and possibly may be, a still better way than this to acquire individual and social morality. The sturdy self-respect in any community that should build its own church, school, library, dispensary, — paying every honest bill as it goes, — would show an exhilarating superiority before which every one of us would hasten to pay respect. We must be grateful to our princely givers, but the mistake would be fatal to accept this method of splendid subsidies as a finality. What we really want is the ability and the instructed will to pay our own bills, even if the pace of our civilization halts a little. I know a group of Flemish socialist

working men and women who slowly bought with hard-earned money two thousand well-selected volumes for their common library. Not ten in the entire membership ever got $2 a day in wages. What comparison is there between the educational value of that sacrifice and the easy acceptance of a building choked with gift books?

The unspoiled instinct in the labor and socialist movement is to do precisely this thing, to gain competence and leisure, to win these luxuries for itself. The *flair* of this instinct is unerring when it scents danger in benefactions. In spite of noble exceptions among employers, labor knows that these bounties may confuse the relation in which it hopes to stand toward the employer. There will be much mockery at this by well-bred people. It will be easy to mock, because the claim is so obscure. The labor phrase has become very familiar, "We will have justice, not charity."

The public, critics and students alike, all find fault with this use of the word because of its vagueness, yet it can be made perfectly clear what "justice" here means. Last year I visited a mill to which many pretty additions had been made, — a library, resting room, gymnasium, etc. The manager said, "This ought to make them contented, hadn't it?" I asked a friend, who is a stockholder in the mill, to find out for me just what the men and women working there thought of these new sources of contentment. The answer I got was this: "The most intelligent ones tell me they should much prefer to have the expense of these things added to their wages. They take it good-naturedly enough, and think the employer is a

good man, but they seem to believe he will in the long run get his labor a little cheaper, and can attract a certain class of labor in these ways." This is fast coming everywhere to be the feeling. It is sometimes bitter, but oftener merely cynical.

Let us further examine this claim, in what is perhaps the most tragic element connected with machine industry. It should enable us to see first what labor means by "justice" in a definite instance; second, a special form of evil connected with machinery; third, the general direction of more immediate and conservative remedial action.

I select an industry which has reached the very highest point in mechanical evolution, the Carnegie Steel Company. Nowhere have I seen more lordly and generous provision for those who are maimed at their work. I found instances in which the recompense was four times as high as the greatest amount ever given under the German State Insurance. In my surprise at these amounts I asked Mr. Schwab, then president of the company, for more information about their method. He replied, "We have no method except to see to it that our own injured men are generously dealt with." In a letter received later from Mr. Schwab, he says: "If a man is injured at our works, we send him to a hospital at once, where he has the best possible medical attention, all of which we pay for. If he has a family to be taken care of during his enforced idleness, his wages, or part of them, is given to his family in weekly instalments until his recovery, and until he is able to resume his duties. In case such injury makes the person unfit for his usual occupation, something suiting

his physical condition is found for him. Many of our workmen who are injured are foreigners, and one peculiar feature is that the great majority of injuries is to workmen of foreign nationality. In such cases they usually want to return to their own country, if their injury is a serious one. When this is the case, we provide transportation for them to their homes and allow them sufficient money to either start them in some small business, or provide a place for them in some institution. Where the accident results fatally, the family is always taken care of financially. If there are children, provision is made for their education. If we cannot provide means by which the wife can take care of herself, we allow her a pension, or house to live in, or something of that description. If they have grown-up children, we provide them with work. In brief, each case must be treated independently. We have no fixed rules." Here is benevolence open-handed and in its least objectionable form. That it was done honorably and in good faith I do not question.

It is to instances of this character that those point who would convince us that voluntary good will is a surer friend to labor than anything which the law can effect in the form of legally applied justice.

Some of the best Southern mill-owners show much indignation at those who ask for legislation to check the desecration of child life in their mills. They urge, instead, that voluntary agreement and personal good will can meet the evil better than legislation. That ancient query, "Can you make people moral by legislation?" has in it so much truth for a whole class of social evils that there is little difficulty in

throwing doubt upon all law as an aid to industrial betterment. There is nothing, however, that is now better known than the power of legislative enactment to help mightily in the case of definite industrial evils. Child labor is one of these. Uniform law includes the weak employer and the bad one. The difficulty is rarely with the best and strongest employers. They can afford to be fair, but the hard-pressed employer and the meaner ones will take every petty advantage which public indifference and the necessities of the poor throw in their way. It is for these that the law is a necessity.

No more can industrial accidents be left to the generosity of exceptional corporations. Only the rare few can afford to imitate the Carnegie Company. The average business now insures against accidents in some private company, whose skilled lawyer knows every device to beat the injured workman in the courts. On the other hand, when the workman's hurt is known, he may be visited by some attorney who spurs him on to beat the company. It has come to be mainly a blind hunt to fix personal responsibilities under industrial conditions which make this impossible.

An injury that deprives a man of half his working power should be recompensed in like proportion. The "capitalizing of accidents," in proportion to their disabling results, is a discovery to which the future will give far higher rank than we now accord to it. It has passed the stage of theory, and is now put to practice on a scale that leaves no doubt as to its possibilities, among persons willing to inform themselves of the facts. The principle on which it rests is that of insurance — insurance under which the mass

of unmerited misfortunes is distributed among those who can, and who in justice ought to bear it. As it comes to be understood in its application to the appalling average of industrial casualties, it will be found to satisfy, more perhaps than any other remedy, the growing ethical sense of society.

In the anthracite coal fields one would like to *begin* reform by applying this systematized insurance to that frightful list of stricken laborers that are now thrown back upon themselves or their families with recompense so uncertain and niggardly as to shock the most primitive sense of social justice.

Let us now see in a given case what the workman means by asking for justice. In the matter of industrial accident he asks to have legal rights so systematized that he shall receive definite and calculable compensation for injuries.

The relation of industrial accidents to machinery is direct and obvious, yet neither their number nor their treatment has been in the least realized in any community until a long and arduous propaganda has been made. Previous to the accident insurance in Germany it was thought that there might be thirty or forty thousand injuries due to machinery that would be covered by the insurance. The first investigation showed three times this number; when the investigation became more complete, six times the number. It was found that in many dangerous callings the accidents were concealed from the outside world. But for the forced public regulation of railroads, we should have no hint of the full tragedy that goes on, day by day, in the United States. The authoritative statement of the Commission for 1901

reads as follows: "The total number of casualties to persons on account of railway accidents, as shown for the year ending June 30, 1901, was 61,794, the number of persons killed having been 8455 and the number injured 53,339. Of railway employees, 2675 were killed and 41,142 were injured."[1]

From railway machinery alone, 8455 killed and 53,339 injured in a single year.[2] One has to read and reread these figures before their grewsome significance is in the least clear. If we add the mining, iron, and lumbering industries,—portions of which are more dangerous than the railroad,—some conception is possible of the mutilated life due to machinery as it is now run.

Yet if all the cunning and sympathy of the race were exhausted in the attempt, this slaughter could not be stopped. It can be greatly curtailed by improvements like the automatic car coupler, and by throwing pecuniary responsibility upon the owners. Wherever the slaughter is sudden and dramatic enough to shock the public,—as in the machinery of mining and transportation,—it has become possible to compel the ownership to pay heavily for its accidents. In countless lesser and private industries,

[1] Commenting on this report, the New York *Evening Post* says: "In reverting to their figures, it will be interesting to compare them with the last report of casualties in the British army in South Africa during the recent war, which, it will be remembered, lasted nearly three years:—

Killed on American railways, three years ending June 30, 1900 21,847

Killed (British forces) during South African war (including deaths from disease . . . . . 22,000"

[2] Fairness requires that discrimination should be made between the casualties of employees and the casualties to others called by the railroad "trespassers."

where the blows fall singly and silently, as deaths in a hospital, though the numbers may be as 10 to 1 greater, there is thus far in the United States only the crudest attempt at fair dealing with the victims or their families.

From a group of several hundred cases, of the type collected in the Bulletins of the New York Department of Labor, I give a commonplace instance. A Swede working with a derrick, while removing an old building in Chicago, was struck by a falling beam, which broke his arm in three places. He settled for the sum of $80. His son, a waiter in the Union League Club, told me a year later that of this amount $68 went to the doctors. He was still unable to work, and never again could have free use of his arm. It is the commonest case of taking advantage of the laborer's ignorance. He could have secured counsel to fight the case in court. But for this he was too ill informed.

In most of our states our method of indemnifying industrial accidents is as crude as it is abnormal. Justice requires some approach to equality of procedure, but a crushed hand may bring nothing to the sufferer, it may bring $50, it may bring $500. Whether it bring anything, much or little, depends, for the great majority of workmen in this country, upon the most incalculable chances.

We still act as if in an age of primitive tools. When every man controlled a simple tool, like hammer and plane; when it did not move except when he willed and as he willed, it was not unnatural to hold him responsible for incidental hurts. It was not unnatural that if one workman injured another it should be

held to be the fault of that workman and not of the employer. There was then some sense in the formula, "The responsibility of the fellow-servant." From the older and simpler conditions, rules like "common employment" have come down into the age of huge instruments driven by the powers of steam and electricity. The difference is as great as that of breaking boulders by fire or vinegar and blasting with dynamite. During the long experimental struggle to harness electricity, workmen in the United States daily fall to the street, withered by the touch of a live wire. What in common has this manner of death with the older accidents when labor moved and controlled the simple tools?

That the corporation and every stockholder in it should escape responsibility, by allowing a lawyer to plead ancient saws, shows that the strong and successful of our age have as little taste for justice as their ancestors. It is the scale and complexity of modern machine industry that has made the old rules, like the "common employment," "contributory negligence," grotesque in their unfitness to present facts. What the French fitly call the "accident anonyme," the accident over which the victim has no control, has come to be a terrible reality in machine industry.

In "common employment," under this rule, the laborer was said to contract with his employer to take all the usual risks that were incident to the business. Thus the employer so far escaped responsibility. One of the commonest of these risks was an accident brought about by the carelessness of a fellow-laborer. Early in the century, when machinery was of the simplest sort; when the employer was the owner and

lived among his workmen, the doctrines of "common employment" and "contributory negligence" were intelligible. In a modern mill, factory, mine, or in railroad service, they are as much out of date as a distaff, or as bleeding for miscellaneous diseases. The cause of accidents in these days of great machinery and of the army of subcontractors, becomes so obscure that the law, many years since, became charged with a casuistry as subtle as that of the scholastics. The cases are filled with metaphysical terms like the following: "*causa causans*," "principal cause," "determining cause," "proximate cause," and "cause directly contributory" to the accident. I have heard the dean of one of our law schools call this common legal casuistry "rubbish of the worst sort," as applied to the facts and exigencies of the present-day industry. Most civilized communities outside of America have already made the same acknowledgment by framing new laws that mark an era in a juster social legislation.

Switzerland came first in 1881, Germany in 1884, Austria in 1887, Norway in 1894, and England, France, Italy, and Denmark in 1898. One and all have taken the first definite steps toward the organization of justice in this matter of industrial accidents.

In an entire day's discussion of this subject in 1901, before the American Social Science Association in Washington, the judgment was practically unanimous that our methods of recompensing accidents by machinery are as clumsy as they are unjust. There is in the United States no well-informed student of this question known to me who has in general a different opinion.

The justification which a layman feels in using strong language about this inhumanity, is that wherever the facts have had thorough discussion, both lawyers and politicians of highest eminence agree in condemning conditions like those now existing in the United States. It was of these that Sir Frederick Pollock said, "I think the doctrine of the American and English courts is bad law as well as bad policy." Of these same conditions (the English act of 1880) Mr. Asquith used the words, "a scandal and a reproach to the legislature, an elaborate series of traps and pitfalls for the unwary litigant, and producing litigation which, in proportion to its difficulty and cost, is absolutely barren of result." Lord Salisbury and Mr. Chamberlain have both used language scarcely less severe. When the discussion began in the House of Commons, twenty years ago, scores of able men hotly defended these laws. It is now said that no first-rate man in the house will even attempt a defence. At the international congresses for the discussion of accident insurance, the part which "common employment" has played in our legislature has invariably elicited surprise and disapproval.

Mr. Willoughby, in his admirable book on "Workingmen's Insurance," at the end of the chapter on this subject in the United States, puts the case of our own backwardness in these words: "It would be difficult to think of another field of social or legal reform in which the United States is so far behind other nations. The most depressing feature of the situation lies in the fact that the very principles involved in this gradual evolution from the limited liability of employers to that of the compulsory indemnification by

them of practically all injured employees, are as yet not even comprehended in the United States."

Nowhere can the ethics of social responsibility be studied to such advantage as among these accidents and deaths due to the manner and places in which complicated machinery is now used.

The United States stands preëminent for its inventive faculty. Nowhere has the great machinery developed so swiftly or taken such perfect and effective form. Nowhere has a race profited so greatly and so continuously by the cheapened product due to mechanical devices. It would be a very elementary form of justice for a public so enriched to say: "We get the good of it; our incomes and our luxuries increase with every new embodiment of the inventor's cunning. We, who are loaded with extra gifts, come off unscathed, yet the vast processes which work for our comfort are followed by a fatal train of blighting injuries. Ought not we who get the good, to see to it that the inevitable death or mutilation should be decently recompensed?" Yet we as the nation which receives most from the machines make the most niggardly return to the victims. Semi-public corporations have been compelled, in a degree, to do their duty. Here and there private corporations act honorably toward their injured workmen, but the general mass of crippled life in our country is indemnified, if at all, with a meanness, with a fickleness and uncertainty that is a reproach to our civilization. No civilized nation can match our hot pace and our careless disregard of human life. We insist that the hurry is but a name for enterprise and progress, and that it is unavoidable if we would lead the world in industrial

achievement. If this be so, let justice be done to the victims of all this greatness.

The principle through which, at least, a beginning of justice is possible, is now clearly worked out for our instruction. It has been developed from the same causes in Switzerland, France, England, and Germany. The facts of industrial accidents were first exhaustively studied with a view to uniform and equitable procedure. The illustration from Germany is best only because the investigation of their accidents has been most systematic and thorough. When Germany had our "Employers' Liability" as it now exists in most of our states, she had what we have, endless and expensive haggling in the courts with every extreme of uncertainty to employer and employed, as to amount of indemnity. It was found there, as with us, that perpetual injustice resulted because of the laborer's ignorance in using the common law. The first German authority upon this subject, Dr. Zacher, says: "The heavy burden of proof laid on the party seeking redress almost frustrated the beneficent intentions of the measure. The limitation of responsibility to cases, in which the blame rested with managers or overseers, left uncovered not only cases originating from personal fault or neglect, but likewise that large class of injuries caused by chance or fellow-workmen. The inability of the responsible parties to pay an indemnity, often compelled the applicant to fall back upon public charity, and the increasing number of lawsuits seriously embittered the relations between employers and employed."

Twenty years' experience under the German act has made it clear that more than half of the industrial ac-

cidents are neither the fault of the employer nor of the employed. They come with the regularity of the tides, and can be dealt with by exact actuarial methods. This evidence had a powerful influence in England in their decision to stop this hunt for impossible personal blames, and put this whole matter where it belongs, — upon a basis of carefully regulated insurance. The long and searching discussion of this problem in eight countries is practically a unit upon this point. The expense of accidents (barring cases of gross negligence) should, like insurance, be thrown upon the costs of the business. The general body of consumers must then, in the long run, when readjustments are made, pay the bill for the disabilities incident to production. This ends, once for all, a world of petty personal bickering that is wasteful from every point of view.

One of the first results of the study was to show how easily the employer escaped responsibility under the rules which came down from primitive industry. A group of 15,970 "grave accidents," published by the Imperial Bureau in 1887, reads as follows: —

3156 due to fault of employer,	or 19%
4094 due to fault of victim,	or 25%
711 due to fault of both,	or 4%
524 due to fault of fellow-workmen,	or 3%
6931 due to risks which were incident to the employment,	or 43%
554 due to unknown cause,	or 3%

Here about three-quarters of the employers would escape under the old rules as they are frequently interpreted in the United States. These figures are not exceptional. The Swiss tables showed that less than eighteen per cent of accidents could be *proved*

against the employer. In Belgium it was shown that the old law (like our own) left three-fifths of the injured workmen without legal rights of indemnity.

Just as clearly do these preliminary studies in social justice bring out other startling phases of cruelty on the one hand and of immediate possible improvement on the other.

To see that one kind of work has a per capita risk of accident or death, eleven times greater than another, in which the wages are quite as high, shows what unfair burdens we are willing to thrust upon the weak and ignorant. The insurance of the German type now compels the business with extra risks to pay an insurance *proportioned to the peril.* If unusual casualties attend any business, it should bear the burden. The old theory that hazardous toil receives higher pay, is now seen to have no general truth whatever. It is like the conjured objection to the ten-hour day in the English mills, that the profits were made in the last half hour and "*therefore* the working day could not be shortened."

Again it appears in many industries, where the nervous strain is great, that the ratio of accidents rises in the tired hour before the work is stopped. There are industries in which the accidents are twice as numerous in the last hour of the day as they are in the hour following dinner. The bearing of this upon a shortened day in these industries is obvious.

These illustrations of the danger and loss side by no means exhaust the account, but they fairly show that if the service of machinery is great, the maiming effects of it are also great.

No sane person, however, suggests that machinery

be either destroyed or discontinued, not even the wrathful Ruskin, if he is carefully read. Machinery is with us doing our work, and it is here to stay. It is strictly the creature of man's devising brain. Not a cog, a lever, or a wheel that was not a thought before it was a thing. There is no enginery however vast that is not thus a creature of man's mind. The first of all questions about machinery is how far we shall allow this by-product of our thinking to become our master.

No one will claim that the evil is primarily in the machine. Such evils as there are, must be in the ways in which we allow it to be used. We permit it often to be badly placed, recklessly run, too irresponsibly owned or put to specialized uses that dwarf the operator.

These are the evils with which the coming time has to cope. The most obstinate of them will be met only by a uniform, well-ordered extension of factory and social legislation of the types illustrated by child labor and industrial accidents.

It is now pretty safe to say one thing to those who assert that this uniformity cannot be reached because separate states will stand out in order to secure every competitive advantage. Monopolized privilege in the United States will almost certainly engender abuses which public opinion will not continue to endure. Almost certainly we shall have (as in the great strike of 1894 and the coal strike of 1902) trouble profound enough to create a new habit of mind in the American people. Through these extreme disorders and inconveniences the public will learn its hard lesson of demanding those activi-

ties of government that will at last give us a body of uniform, industrial, and social legislation that will stand in some real relation to the actual facts of an industrial life that is no longer an affair of state boundaries, but of one common national area. Not to do this, means a still more rapid development of socialism. Meantime the questions raised by machinery have to be faced, one by one, until they are better understood. No single illustration can better bring out these facts as they bear upon the social question than the tragedy of industrial accidents and the whimsical incongruities of our present legal methods. The average of injuries is appalling in extent, but possibly one-half of them are due to avoidable causes. Those that cannot be avoided, can be honestly and humanely recompensed. It is not destiny that the casualties from coupling cars in 1889 should have been 5235. If quarrying stone is fifteen times as hazardous to life and limb as making paper or cloth, it is not fate that the extra peril should be borne by the quarrymen without some corresponding compensation. It has been proved in theory and in practice that a rough money equivalent can be given. It is not fixed by nature that men should operate machinery so many hours and in conditions so unwholesome that the springs of life are exhausted before life is half lived out.

For these and kindred evils, traceable to machinery, as now owned and operated, socialism appears upon the scene with proposals of its own.

It is a fundamental assumption of the socialists, and more and more of organized labor, that if the "means of production" were controlled by the community, rather than by private persons and corpora-

tions, the evils now connected with machinery would pass away. It is thus implied that the evils are inherent not in the machinery, but in the nature of its ownership and control. The collectivist therefore asks that the state take over the mines and the machinery necessary to work them. Let it give a minimum living wage to every worker, with hours not exceeding eight; in a word, the people have power to use machinery as it will. First, enlarge the public possession of this machinery, then the community shall have the profits, and what is perhaps a greater good, it shall use the machinery for the common weal. It has yet to be proved whether or not socialism can make this promise good. New Zealand and Australia have adopted this policy of using railroads, telegraph, telephone, etc., first for social service. Strictly business and dividend reasons are consciously subordinated to this higher interest. We watch this daring venture anxious to know if the new principle will work. Can they work this machinery through politics first for the public good, without loss of efficiency and a too heavy burden of costs? If this can be done, it will mark an era in social improvement.

While we await results, our task with the corresponding machinery is chiefly that of "regulation"; to subject these forces to such control that human and social interests shall not be too much endangered. In many countries the proof is now complete that uniform legal control can work incalculable social benefits. The limits of this control and its efficiency as compared with the collectivist principle can be known only through that further experience that is now rapidly accumulating for our guidance.

CHAPTER VII

THE MASTER PASSION OF DEMOCRACY

I

Illusions

THE story of the social unrest cannot be told without reference to those motives which underlie its practical methods. At the heart of all socialistic aspiration is some conception of equality. At the heart of the larger labor movement is the race longing for a society in which at least the spirit of equality shall be realized. Most radical remedies are only means to this end. Beyond, and deeper than all the machinery of social reconstruction, is this master passion of democracy.

Henry George did not give his life for a system of taxation. He worked for thirty years with rare and high devotion to convert the world to his "single tax," but wholly beyond this was the thing he cared for; the larger equality which he believed the single tax would usher in. There is no sect of socialists of which this is not likewise true. Their several schemes stand only as means to this larger end of a more equal life. Is this dream, as so many tell us, a discredited absurdity?

Those who have written most persuasively in favor of equality have been moved to expression by the

violent and flaunting inequalities amidst which they lived. Rousseau and Godwin, the aristocratic St. Simon and the democratic Fourier, down to recent writers, like Zola and Tolstoi, are sore and angry before the fact that those who have too little and those who have too much so jostle each other along the highway of a common life. Almost more is it a source of irritation that those who are not in want are prone to excuse these extremes as natural, unavoidable, and even desirable. Godwin wrote this sentence, "The human mind is incredibly subtle in inventing an apology for that to which its inclination leads."

The prejudice of interest and of temperament rarely shows itself with more complacent confidence than in most discussions on that world-old dream of the democracy, equality. In the days when the tory hatred of Gladstone was so acrid that it was thought to be bad form to mention his name at a dinner table, I asked a wise Englishman what reason could be given for a bitterness so excessive. "Those who hate him," he answered, "cannot give reasons, or if they do, there is no consistency among them. You will notice that vituperation takes the place of argument. When Gladstone is gone, it will be seen by all that his rank is without dispute among the half dozen of the greatest statesmen England has produced. My own interpretation of the abhorrence in which the well-bred world professes to hold him, is that it sees in him a very terrible enemy to those property rights on which our social inequality rests. Not that Gladstone means this, or is conscious of it, but his enemies see in him a most redoubtable

champion of the coming democracy, and hate him accordingly." This exposition may be defective, but it illustrates the unreasoning passions that are kindled when interests for which men most care are put in danger.

No subject is more beset by disturbing bias or class jealousy than equality. Much of the literature that extenuates inequalities exhibits a certain irritation, as if the author were arguing against one who had affronted him. This perversity of misunderstanding is epitomized in the Lincoln-Douglas debates. Lincoln came again and again to the famous equality clause of the Declaration, "All men are created equal," etc. From the astute Douglas to the pettiest demagogue of proslavery politics, Lincoln was harassed because of his defence of equality. With his incomparable lucidity of statement, he tells the public what he means. He does not mean equal in all respects; color, stature, moral and intellectual gifts, are indefinitely variable, but deeper than this difference lies a basis of equality, absolute and impregnable. "There is," said Lincoln, "no reason in the world why the negro is not entitled to all the natural rights enumerated in the Declaration of Independence; the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. I hold that he is as much entitled to these as the white man. I agree with Judge Douglas that he is not my equal in many respects — certainly not in color, perhaps not in moral or intellectual endowment. But in the right to eat the bread, without the leave of anybody else, which his own hand earns, he is my equal, and the equal of Judge Douglas, and the equal of every living

man." In passages like this, it is made fearlessly clear that the great democrat is not arguing for impossible equalities; clear, that he understands, as well as his opponent, what a gamut of superior and inferior qualities inhere in the race, and forever will inhere. But these repeated explanations of Lincoln, except to far-off and disinterested readers of the speeches, were fruitless. Once insisting upon the great principle of equality, no qualifications that he could make before an audience weighed in the balance against the insolent substitute for argument, "Will you marry a nigger?" "Will you invite 'em to dinner?" Stung by the persistent unfairness, Lincoln replied, "Anything that argues me into his (Douglas's) idea of perfect social and political equality with the negro is but a specious and fantastic arrangement of words by which a man can prove a horse-chestnut to be a chestnut horse."

This sentence summarizes the interminable attempts that have been made to prove that the dream of the democracy is mere fatuity. The explanation of this is easier, because few subjects, if interpreted with any literalness, are so open to attack and to raillery. If there is one fact about which human experience can have an absolute opinion, it is the fact of diversity and inequality of gifts. Nor is there a sign that this diversity and inequality are being extinguished. There are signs that they tend uniformly to deepen with each new stage of progress. Certain it is that nature loves variety no less than unity, and greets each new difference in her unfolding life with delight and approval.

It is a measure of our culture to shrink from

monotony and rejoice in variation. I read a vapid imitation of Bellamy, in which none were to be physically more beautiful than others. The very sense and source of beauty would thus expire. A world in which at a given moment none are better, braver, more gracious, more eloquent or more masterful than others, presents a sorry spectacle to the imagination. It is open to doubt, but I fancy that a society which insisted upon apportioning exact property equivalents would affront the common sense of any well-developed race. A race that has become both strong and kind, would be eager that property should go according to needs and to gifts. As these varied, the use of property would vary.

If, then, our discussion is to begin with these admissions of inevitable inequality, what remains for argument? The whole practical question is, I believe, untouched by any of these concessions. Lincoln's phrase, "specious and fantastic arrangement of words," as applied to equality, was never more in fashion than now. Many an uncompromising defender of society, as now organized, is quick to make merry over every suggestion of equality.

There is some excuse for this, if the word be taken narrowly, or if many of the past interpretations of equality be accepted. If, on the contrary, we are willing to take the word at its best, take it as it is now used even by the broader-minded of the socialist writers, the notion of equality presents no paralyzing difficulty whatever. The better to establish this fact, let us look first at the narrower meaning and at the illusions with which the word has been associated.

So many graphic efforts have been made in this

country to force an artificial uniformity, that the attention has been diverted from the essential spirit of equal privilege. Perhaps the history of no people offers so great a variety of picturesque attempts to realize social equality as the United States during the nineteenth century. The century opens with the election of a chief magistrate consecrated to this end. No sooner was Jefferson in office than he began to practise *la vie égalitaire*, the ideals of which so fascinated him in France. In 1801, he proclaimed his purpose to efface, at his receptions and at his table, every form of class distinction. All rules of precedence, hitherto customary, were to be set aside. This was the famous *pêle-mêle* that so enraged the British minister. The general dismay was at its height in 1804, when Jefferson wrote privately to Monroe, "We have told him (the English minister) that the principle of society as well as of government with us is the equality of the individuals composing it; that no man here would come to a dinner where he was to be marked with inferiority to any other; that we might as well attempt to force our principle of equality at St. James's as he his principle of precedence here." The British minister wrote home that the foreign representatives and their wives "are now placed here in a situation so degrading to the countries they represent, and so personally disagreeable to themselves, as to become almost intolerable." The French minister wrote to Talleyrand that "all Washington was turned upside down." It is not probable that an abler or a more sincere and honest trial of "the equal life" among the functions at the Capitol, could ever be made than that which

was made by Jefferson under his "Canons of Etiquette," that had the formal approval of his Cabinet.

The experiment, however, left as little trace as any of the hundred Utopias that have been tried in our country. The failure came, not because foreign ambassadors treated it with ridicule and disdain, but because our own people did not continue to like it, more than the foreigners liked it. To see why any one of the Utopias miscarries, is to see why Jefferson's hope came to nought. It matters little which experiment we select. One of the ablest and most practical business men in England, Robert Owen, started one in Indiana in 1826. The thirty thousand acres of land, the mills and houses, cost him $150,000 — a large fortune for those days. It excited much interest, and the Hall of Representatives in Washington was opened to him and crowded with distinguished hearers two long evenings, to hear the story of the "changed circumstances that should make for equality." Several men of note were among the members of this colony in Indiana: Vigo, the painter; Maclure, a rich geologist of note, attracted by the Pestalozzian system of education; and a well-known naturalist, Alexander le Seur. In 1824, all hopes were high.

The first signs of mutiny come with the endeavor to enforce the details of the equal life. If the members are to be sincere in discarding the tokens of artificial superiority, what better beginning than with personal dress? It was therefore decreed that the dress should be uniform. The men should be clothed in a jacket without marked color, the trousers attached to the jacket by buttons. It was early noted

that while many men submitted, they were not the most desirable members of the "Community of Equality." Many of the best male members openly sulked beneath this colorless jacket. As for the women, the disapproval was instant and unmistakable. They were to be garmented in an unadorned frock extending a little below the knee. The rest of the raiment was to consist of pantalets. The sulky protests of the men were very subdued compared to the unconcealed displeasure of the women. There could be no reasonable check on the expression of their vexation, because, in the final constitution, absolute freedom of speech was made not only a privilege but a duty. The women were quick to avail themselves of this fundamental right. They not only flatly refused to wear the vestments of equality, but formed, forthwith, a sort of sympathetic strike against any and all women members who dared to appear in them. To Mr. Owen this behavior seemed unworthy, but it caused him no misgivings. He said it was natural that people brought up in the long tradition of frivolous personal distinctions should be slow to free themselves from its influence. If the right beginning were made with the young, these foibles would pass away with other perversities of human nature.

The splendid optimism of Robert Owen was a part of his genius. The history of social reform has few names to which the future will give superior rank. I believe that the practical economic achievements of the English democracy owe more to him than to any other man. It is very plain, however, that many of his special methods of reaching equality were humorously ill chosen.

In all that Thomas Jefferson did in Virginia to abolish primogeniture, the entail of property, and to insure religious liberty, his contributions to equality were great. If he had done what he wished to do, establish popular education and abolish slavery, no name in our history would have been so illustrious, but the details of the *pêle-mêle* are of the same order as the colorless jacket and the pantalets. If there is a single lesson to be read from the long list of insolvent Utopias, it is that the thing we call human nature will not submit to have thrust upon it the externals of a literal equality.

The literary Utopias are unabashed by these perplexities. In Bellamy's world, each person has an extremely liberal credit card. This lordly provision is possible, because a fine imagination has spirited away a host of awkward difficulties. Wealth has been multiplied by the author at least a dozen times; the wealth enjoyed in common, indefinitely increased, and what is of greater importance than both of these items, the whole population has somehow become prudent and self-controlled and delicately considerate of others. If one does not exhaust his credit card, he cannot save for himself what remains. It passes to the common treasury, and he begins the new year with a new credit symbol.

Industrial changes that should give us, in the year 2000, ten or twelve times more wealth each year than we now have, are perhaps among the possibilities of the coming century. It would not be more startling than the changes that have become the commonplaces of the century just closing. A far tougher strain upon our credulity is the transforma-

tion in the race of men and women. The unfailing trait in every Utopia is this assumed change in race qualities. There is no difficulty that cannot be evaded, if one sets out with the right kind of humanity, or imagines one that has reached far higher development. Certainly the chief sources of our social troubles are old-fashioned ignorance and selfishness. If one choose to conceive a race that is without ignorance and without selfishness, the new society is at hand. Bellamy is not unaware of this fact, and therefore finds it necessary to introduce a religious revival — a revival such as the world has never seen for universality and thoroughness. Other worldly motives do not enter into it. A sublime enthusiasm for the good of all in this present world lifted the multitude into an ecstasy of well-doing. The revival did not cause the economic changes, but was rather caused by them. As we are told, it "made a short story of the later stages of the great upturning." Many believed that the industrial revolution would require decades, but Dr. Leite says to Julian, while they wait for the play: —

"Those who held this opinion failed to take account of the popular enthusiasm which would certainly take possession of the movement and drive it irresistibly forward from the moment that the prospect of its success became fairly clear to the masses." Giving the history of this enthusiasm, he further adds: "An impassioned eagerness seized upon the multitude to enter into the delectable land, so that they found every day's, every hour's delay intolerable. The young said, 'Let us make haste, and go into the promised land while we are young, that we

may know what living is.' And the old said, 'Let us go in ere we die, that we may close our eyes in peace, knowing that it will be well with our children after us.' The leaders and pioneers of the Revolution, after having for so many years exhorted and appealed to a people for the most part indifferent or incredulous, now found themselves caught up and borne onward by a mighty wave of enthusiasm which it was impossible for them to check and difficult for them to guide, had not the way been so plain."

Then to cap the climax, as if the popular mind were not already in a sufficiently exalted frame, came the Great Revival, touching this enthusiasm with religious emotion. This quotation is not presented as a target for gibes, but to show the magician's skill in overcoming difficulties. The author knew that his scheme could not work, even in the imagination of the reader, unless the inexorable selfishness of man was dislodged. If equality were temporarily won, the old devil of self-seeking would destroy it again. The revival is made equal to the occasion. Even of the capitalists who fare ill in the book, it is said: "They were not persons of a more depraved disposition than other people, but merely like other classes, what the economic system had made them. Having like passions and sensibilities with other men, they were as incapable of standing out against the contagion of the enthusiasm of humanity, the passion of pity, and the compulsion of humane tenderness which the Great Revival had aroused, as any other class of people."

With an influence so irresistible at one's disposal, no millennium need be postponed. The communist

carries the division of property still further than the socialist; but if self-seeking is expunged, the extremer equality is as easy as the other. The philosophic anarchist has a splendid ideal; a society in which no prison, police, court, or law is necessary. If a revival or any other agency could make all people behave so well that no external constraint was necessary; if there were absolute generosity, forbearance, and good will, this ideal, too, could be realized. The Sphinx riddle is how to get such behavior. At present the Utopias monopolize it. The world, as known to us, is moved by other and far more complex motives.

To the cynical, the Utopias have ever been the easy mark of satire; and when they failed, the crushed hopes met from the outside only general hilarity and I-told-you-so complacency. The lack of sympathy with heroic and unselfish attempts to realize equality is itself evidence of the common dislike of equality. One of the later experiments, at Ruskin, Tennessee, for which great hopes had been felt, has met disaster. I have gathered many opinions from the press, but among them all no kindly note of appreciation. Has the world, at heart, a fixed, unconscious hatred of equality?

The history of these hardy enterprises is very chilling. For most it is a question of months, of years for a few. A small fraction is held in some permanence if only the binding power of religion is there. Religious sects can get little comfort from this, because it seems not to matter much what kind of religion holds them; that of the Mormon and the Shaker appear to be among the best for the purpose. If these communities are destitute of sturdy faith

or superstition, if you will, that subdues them into habits of obedience, they fall to pieces. They start radiant with high and noble purpose. In the beginning no sacrifice is wanting to realize the equal life. But a few moons come and go, and then a subtle poison begins its work.

Here again the explanation is seen in our most common observation of ourselves and of the men and women about us. A few years ago the American papers were very jocular at the expense of a rich American in London, because of his published claims to a distinguished family lineage. Yet that is what half one's acquaintances are everywhere doing to the extent of their ingenuity. Heraldry now is a charmed word for multitudes of very humble people. Librarians are suddenly plagued by the importunity for genealogical evidence of distinguished ancestry. Daughters of this and daughters of that; clubs, coteries, everywhere springing into life, bound to discover proof that they are not quite like other people. I saw a Colonial Dame flushed with delight because on a great occasion in another city her badge had given her showy precedence over certain Daughters of the Revolution, who at home never failed to let her feel her social inferiority. She said, "In all my life, no minute ever gave me a joy like that." The women need have no shame, they cannot outdo the men in this pursuit. Scarcely a town that is not gay with embellished orders stamped with every display of royal and knightly nomenclature. Read the list of officers from the Sublime Grand Master down, and ask what aristocracy in history ever went farther in its hunt for feathers. Two or three

years ago there was a gathering of three or four orders in Boston. From a single copy of the *Herald* I take the following modest titles, — Grand Dictator, Grand Chancellor, Supreme President, Grand Vice Dictator, Supreme Warden.[1] This outbreak is a droll commentary upon a society that has found so much to ridicule in the "haughty infirmities" of the old world. It has sprung, however, straight from human nature. We have won wealth and some leisure that have brought us into contact with foreign sources of distinction that we lack. No people ever displayed the passion for inequality more greedily than we. One builds a yacht, and if he can dine an English prince at the Cowes races, or entice the German Emperor on board at Kiel, this single breath of royal atmosphere at once endows the enterprising host with the rarest social privileges at home. Every circle breaks at the touch of the king's hand.

This craving to index oneself off from others, by any mark that can be hit upon, is not very vicious, perhaps not always bad, but it is the essence of inequality and shows how rooted an instinct it is within us. I asked the head of a fashionable city school about the parents that brought their daughters to her. "It is," she said, "so unusual as to surprise me when a parent shows any other real anxiety than to secure for her child certain social connections. Education has no meaning except as it furthers this end." If this is snobbish, what is it for working girls' clubs to exclude household domestics? I have known Boston shop-girls at their dances to put up a placard marked, "No servants admitted." No

[1] *Sunday Herald*, October 7, 1900.

social group that can be named is free from this itching.

It is only when facts like these are faced without flinching or evasion, that the failure of most Utopian schemes is seen to be inevitable until far more radical work has been done upon race habits. It has often been said that these failures have been caused by unwillingness to work. The records give the lie to this explanation in scores of cases. The shirking of tasks is but a partial and secondary difficulty. Deeper than this, and far more uniform and permanent, is the depressing fact that the members do not continue to love each other. On the first high tide of generous ardor, they rejoice in each other's company at all hours. They are eager to sit at a common table, and to share the products of a common toil, but this love-feast rarely continues. The most saintly among them are often the least manageable of all. A single passage from a private letter of one who had seen much of this community life throws an almost pitiless light on the entire history: "We all liked each other at first, as brothers and sisters should. But a very devil of ill will and suspicion began to show itself in the second month between Brother H. and Brother F. It began in a way so contemptible that I am ashamed to tell it. Brother H. had an ailing stomach and could not eat a certain sweet pudding served once a week. Brother F.'s great fondness for this dish so worked upon the feelings of Brother H. that he could not refrain from un-Christian remarks to those about him." This narrative continues in the same rare vein, but it needs no further quoting. Though only a sweet pudding, it

resulted in the sourest ferment for several others to whom it gave opportunity to vent their own ill humors. The incident is less frivolous than it appears, for it was merely an occasion to express feelings that in default of pudding would have seized upon the soup or the cut of the beard. Sometimes it is the manner of eating, sometimes it is too much or too loud talking, sometimes too little. Silence irritates as well as garrulity. Gossip, jokes ill-timed, low vitality in one, and buoyant health in another, humor here and lack of it there, romantic fervor in this member, and in another only gray matter of fact.

The result is the more easily understood because the personnel of these communities is naturally composed of those who had already become extremely critical of the old society which they found so faulty. They bring to the new society the same qualities that could not tolerate former associations. In the letter quoted, it is said, "We expected to attract queer people, but that there were so many kinds of queerness and that they could be so unreasonable, we had to learn by most disheartening experience."

These are but the oldest platitudes of race experience. The members of these Utopias were thrown too closely and too constantly together. If people like each other, they also dislike each other; if they are held together by attractions, they are also driven apart by repulsions, and space must be given for the selective process of both impulses — for antipathies as well as for affections. Unless the Buddhist and Catholic monasteries are thought to be satisfactory ideals of the equal life, there is no sign in the history of more than four hundred experiments, that a vigor-

ous humanity will long resign itself to any separate colony scheme that the wit of the reformer has thus far devised. People are driven together under conditions so narrow, with so much sameness, that the limits become unbearable after the first enthusiasm subsides. The test which every colony must meet, that sets itself apart from the great world, is to make the conditions of the community life so rich in variety, that the various temperaments can find room for activity. Not to do this, is soon to let loose every imp of petty jealousy and bickering that possesses the human creature. The commonest lessons from every almshouse and old ladies' home should have taught us this. That which now keeps these defects somewhat in abeyance is that competitive society, bad as it is, gives man leeway for his energy. The stronger the personality, the more room and variety is needed for self-expression. No one can look upon the Shakers without feeling that their community has merely selected from the outside millions a certain type of man and woman, kindly and docile, but for the most part destitute of virility. Men and women rich in strong personal character cannot be so cabined.

I have heard a kindly and intelligent sea captain, half his life spent in long voyages, say that the severest test to morals that he ever faced was with his own crew and passengers after two months at sea. "We became touchy, sour, and disagreeable for the most ridiculous reasons. I have been surly the entire day, because the mate said good morning, and surly another day, because he did not. On a four months' voyage, I have seen passengers act for days as if they loathed each other. When we had

escaped from the ship, and had been two days on land, we treated each other like human beings."

The saintly F. D. Maurice, riding in a London omnibus, over the jolting pavement, imagines the effect of smooth pavements (just being introduced) upon the friendly good-nature of the passengers. When the rattling ceases, Maurice fancies that strangers will catch eagerly at the opportunity of holding sweet converse with each other. The pavement has come, and one may ride a hundred miles upon it without observing the slightest general tendency to embrace the chance of neighborly intercourse.

When the passengers rush to fill our railway trains, do they try to get together? Unless with a friend or with one of their family, they apparently desire nothing so much as to keep apart in a separate seat, or in two seats if they can monopolize them. There is not the least eagerness to entice strangers to occupy the place beside them. The apart-instinct is as powerful as the together-instinct, and it does not become less so as society develops. The proprietor of one of the older Boston hotels told me that when he worked in a hotel for his father, a generation ago, men who had never seen each other made no objection to taking the same bed, or sleeping three beds in a room. "Now," he added, "half my customers would leave for another hotel, rather than submit to have their bed in the same room with another. Everybody wants to keep as far away from others as he can get." This does not mean that there is less good will among men than in more promiscuous times. The gay knights and ladies of the Rhine castles who ate with their fingers out of the same dish

and knew no napkins, were not more unselfish than the modern, who insists upon a separate plate. Separateness and apartness increase with every step in the social growth. Upon one side common functions, common wealth, common privileges, are enlarged. Parks, libraries, museums, vast educational facilities, are everywhere increasing at the same time that purely individual functions increase. The together-instincts do not develop more rapidly than the apart-instincts. No social scheme that fails to reckon with the ever widening variety of race energies has a moment's chance of success. The literary Utopias often avoid these stubborn realities by first destroying society in order to have the ground cleared for their own building, or they begin on an island or in some realm of nowhere, unplagued by complicated traditions.

Bellamy is unusual in this, that he pluckily takes up society as it is. Syndicates, trusts, department stores, furnish him with his best material. Develop them far enough and universally enough and petty individual enterprises will be wiped out, or gathered into these colossal undertakings that only the state can manage. But Bellamy's own material is dangerous in his hands, for the reason that it hardens in spite of him into a huge mechanism that fills many of his own persuasion with repugnance. The most picturesque incident, as well as one of the most significant, in modern socialistic thought, occurs for our instruction almost as soon as Bellamy's dream was fairly before the world. It came from a brother socialist, but one of far richer and more varied power than Bellamy possessed, the English poet and artist, William Morris. He, too, has the divine rage against the

competitive system. He, too, will destroy it, root and branch, but he is first of all poet and artist craftsman, vitalizing every hour with more intense and diverse life energy than any one of the famed group of which he was a part. Morris catches greedily at "Looking Backward," reads and rereads it, but is choked in its atmosphere. If one who called Bellamy comrade, who called himself a socialist, feels such acute aversion, as if cramped and stifled when he has to inhabit Bellamy's social fabric merely in imagination, what would happen to a nation with pulsing activity an hundred-fold more multiform than in any single individual, however gifted? [1]

It would be without excuse to linger at such length over the Utopias if they did not present both a theory and a practice of equality. In their literary form, as in their varied experimenting, they furnish inestimable material for judgment. They show us what men and women think about a certain kind of equality before they try it, and what they think after the trial is made. These experiments have gone on through many centuries and among many nationalities. They have taken widely different forms. At least twenty are struggling at the present time with the same hopes and the same embarrassments. I have seen the records of fourteen attempts made in Australian colonies. The three or four that now seem least likely to fail are so greatly modified by securing private property rights that they appear to set slight value on equality in its Utopian sense. The literal interpretation of equality has no logical completeness except in communism. Communism captivates at

[1] Both Bebel and Kautsky had the same feeling as Morris.

the same time the saint and the loafer. It offers to the imagination what the heroic are glad to give, and to the dead-beat what he is greedy to take.

As the socialist dialectic will always embarrass the advocate of the single tax, so the logic of the communist will harass the socialist, because he leaves certain forms of property still in private possession. To the communist, one form is as nefarious as another. I knew an apostle of unflinching equality, a French *égalitaire*, who was dedicated absolutely to his principles. The coat on his back, his writing-desk and books, the wife with whom he lived, belonged, he claimed, as strictly to another as to himself. "The principle," he added, "loses its greatness and its power over men if it is not harmonious and complete." The socialists, more than all others, roused his wrath, "because they pick and choose," he said, "like the stupid bourgeois, this or that fragment of equality, according to their taste."

In the extraordinary success of the great foundry (*familistère*) at Guise, in North France, Godin carried equality to the farthest limits consistent with the management of a great and paying business. His youth was fired with communistic ideals. Though rich, he lived in the same building with his workmen; but in their common theatre his family seat was somewhat apart and better than the others. In showing me this a workman said, "Godin was true to the great principle up to a certain point, but we never liked it that he did not watch the play from the same seat as the rest of us." This workman was in the theoretic stage. Godin was sorely plagued by the importunity of this type of workman, as those who have to apply theory

will always be worried by the unhampered critic. This is the chastening ordeal which socialism must undergo in the coming century, as it tries to bring us nearer the "reign of equal rights."

II

Realities

It was my endeavor in the last chapter to state fully and fairly the ineffaceable limits which experience has already drawn about the pettier conceptions of equality. The origin of many of the most startling inequalities is biological. To get born with certain qualities is to have many chances to one against the man who came into life without them. We all see that the sources of superiority are in the gifts that cannot be made equal. The mysteries of temperament, buoyancy, vivid imagination, prudence, charms of personality, tact, inflexible purpose, steadiness of self-control, and even physical gifts, like good digestion and ability to sleep, are qualities that lead men beyond the average of their fellows. To put the least check upon these distinctions (or inequalities) would bring a common and a grievous loss.

We have thus far neither the wisdom nor the moral courage to raise the questions on which these congenital superiorities depend. For a very indefinite future these deep sources of inequality will remain practically beyond our influence. These are difficulties, however, that in no way conflict with a larger and truer interpretation of equality. Because absurd claims to literal equality have been made, we need not spoil the discussion by continuing to repeat them.

Helvetius is still quoted as maintaining that one man's gifts (all privileges removed) are equal to another's. This is now known to be so wide of the truth that it is a poor shift for an opponent of equality to make much of such exaggerations, and thus divert attention from claims that may be rational.

The abler socialist writers — the Webbs, Vanderwelde, Kautsky, Malon — know the limitations of equality indicated in the last chapter quite as well as smart casuists like Mr. Mallock. They do not now ask for fantastic identities of gift or possession. They ask for a social and economic reconstruction that shall give new freedom for race development.

Our real problem, therefore, is to know how far opportunity to develop every gift is open to all; how far do artificial privileges restrict these opportunities to the few; how far does an imperfect social and industrial system handicap a portion of the people; above all, how does an unregulated competition select, stimulate, and strengthen individual qualities and social ideals that thwart a genuine equality?

When Mr. Webb says, "We want to bring about the condition in which every member of society shall have a fair chance to use and to develop the gifts with which he happens to be born," he is not putting in claim to an absurdity. When he asks for a democracy so broadly educated that it appreciates competence and its relation to the infinitely varied tasks of society, he only asks for what that very prince of democrats, Jefferson, called the "natural aristocracy." In writing to Adams (October 28, 1813), he says, "May we not even say that that form of government

is best which provides the most effectually for a pure selection of these *aristoi* into the offices of government?"

If the purpose is to try merely to see what heart truth there is in this dream, we shall admit that all external signs of equality, like dress, apartments, working hours, are not of primary, not even of secondary, importance. Indeed, as the discussion has developed, less and less stress is laid upon them, and that which has taken their place is indicated by vague commonplace phrases such as "equality of opportunity." It has no ultimate purpose that all receive the same material gifts. These, equal or unequal, exist for an end beyond themselves; that end is the largest, freest, and richest life of which the individual is capable. But who would claim that equal material gifts are necessary to this ideal? If the goal is a society in which all can live out openly and healthfully every faculty they possess, then "equality of chance" is as good a phrase as any to express the conditions that would make such life possible. Both of these phrases have become wearisome. Yet it seems impossible to fix upon better ones, if the purpose is to show what the ideal of equality must be.

For a great multitude in our midst, equality of chance is choked by all manner of obstacles. Here is the test to our honesty in the discussion. On the one side it is maintained that the average man always has his equal chance; upon the other, this is madly denied. To get at such truth as there is between these extremes of opinion is to see all that the problem can give.

Let us state again what is deepest in this unabating purpose of the demos. It is not for absolute or external equalities. It is not for any equality that will submit to nice measurement. It is for far *more* equality than exists. It is for as much equality as each is capable of seizing and using to his own and others' good. All will admit that justice halts until men and women in general do have essential equality in using their powers.

The Utopian stage has made it plain that external uniformities in every kind and degree are discredited. These are but the poor letter of social justice. Its spirit will not be without external tokens, but these will be lightly regarded. The spirit of equality will appeal to another order of evidence. It will claim as the imperishable right of every child born among us to have, as far as possible, the full and free occasions to live its best life. A society which should give this chance to all, would make the nearest approach to justice. In the light of this conception, we should straightway test our evils and our remedies. In its light we should ask what is now being done to bring these fairer results a little nearer. In its light we should seek to know what class now has this opportunity to make the most of life, and through what agencies so great a good has been attained. In its light we should inquire what class is hindered and why it is hindered from putting life to its best uses. Unerringly one can point to large sections of the toiling world whose first steps toward an ampler life are hopelessly barred.

Let us test this by the very simplest illustrations,

which show us a very fountain-head of quite unnecessary inequalities.

It is not yet twenty years since a careful investigation in Berlin showed that more than seventy thousand of her population were living in single rooms. It was found that the death-rate for this group rose to the appalling figure of 163.5 per thousand in the year. On the other hand, when families had three or four rooms, the death-rate fell below 20 in the thousand. This would excite only incredulity if we had not the same history in English and Scotch cities less than a generation ago. But the sociological significance of this ghastly difference is not in the mere fact of such a death record; it is as nothing compared with what that mortality implies. Colonel Waring believed that every one of these abnormal deaths stood for more than ten times as many serious and corrupting illnesses. A death-rate so unnatural implies degeneracy in the entire group. A mortality rate of 18 per thousand may mean a healthy community, but a community devastated to the extent of 163.5 per thousand is not only itself diseased, but a source of general social disorder, intemperance, crime, prostitution, and special forms of lawlessness.[1]

Another illustration that finds its counterpart in every community shows how the first essentials of

[1] Professor Marshall says,* "The extent of the infant mortality that arises from preventable causes may be inferred from the fact that while the annual death-rate of children under five years of age is only about two per cent in the families of peers, and is less than three per cent for the whole of the upper classes, it is between six and seven per cent for the whole of England. †

* "Principles of Economics," first edition, p. 257.

† The terrible effects upon the family when crowded into small space may be seen in the first chapter of Graham Wallace's "Life of Francis Place."

equality are snatched from the weak, under our very eyes. It was noted at the Cambridge Associated Charities that a succession of destitute "cases" were traceable to a crushing indebtedness, under which the victim was staggering. An investigation begun in January, 1896, showed that in a few months over seven hundred loans had been placed among the poor, at rates of interest varying from 50 per cent to 120 per cent. The existing law was easily evaded by frequent transfers of the mortgage, the victim paying from $3 to $5 for every transfer. Of over one hundred cases carefully traced, a few examples will lay bare the enormity of the wrong: (1) "Twenty dollars were borrowed, from which $5 were at once deducted for 'expenses'; interest charged $1.50 a month (*i.e.* 90 per cent on $20) or 120 per cent on the $15 actually received. Paid $73.50 in interest, after which mortgage was foreclosed, and furniture costing $150 was seized and sold, the family being left Saturday night with nothing but a stove and rug." (2) "Thirty-two dollars borrowed. Interest $2.50 a month. When the case was taken in hand at the office, $54.25 had already been paid to the lender, who was still demanding $18.50." (3) "Thirty dollars borrowed. Interest $2 per month. This had dragged on until the wretched debtor had paid $106, with $29 more to pay."

Who can assert that these people had equality of opportunity, or that the heavy burden of their unequal struggle was a decree of fate?

These cases are very bad, but they are not the most extreme ones. If Cambridge is exceptional, it is in being freer from cruelties like these than the

average large town. The great city offers a spectacle of helpless entanglements of which the illustrations give but the slightest hint. Do these snared thousands have equality of opportunity? The first step toward it is barred from them by their ignorance, their poverty, and the habits which these have bred. The instance is the fitter for our use, because, like so many sources of social inequality, it is for the most part unnecessary. It is among the most hopeful of sociological discoveries that the larger part of these crippling conditions that make for inequality, is merely a social blunder. The child in industry, the truck store, a large part of the system of fining and "overtime," the sweatshop, the tenement-house evil, are one and all departures from the highest business standard. An honored Boston physician said at a gathering interested in day nurseries: "We used to think that almost any treatment was good enough for the babies of the poor. We know now that the best which science affords is even the *cheapest* for society." The vast material gathered in Germany, under the Sickness and Accident Insurance, proves that in final cash reckoning it pays to have the best appliances for the sick and the injured, the best medicines, the best physicians, and the best nursing. It is found that no extravagance is so wasteful as a skinflint economy. As a result of this splendid information, the whole standard of ministering to misfortune among the poor is being raised throughout the entire empire. The head of a great business in Elgin, Illinois, told me, "I have learned that almost all over-time work is bad management; all work beyond nine hours — before long we shall say eight — is a mistaken policy."

Among these evils from which inequalities spring, some can be stopped altogether, and all can be diminished. The hiring of money at seven or eight times the current rates cannot be totally extinguished. There is no way given to men of protecting all degrees of carelessness and ignorance from the consequences of their folly. No more evidence is wanting, however, to show that loan associations and municipal pawnshops may meet these needs among the poor, at less than a third of the average pawnshop burden, and with far greater safety and consideration for the borrower. The way has been made clear for an immense decrease in this special source of unequal opportunities.

What shall be said of equal opportunity for boys who begin their careers as described by the ablest factory inspector that Illinois ever had? "In many factories it is customary for the youngest lad to go to the nearest saloon, carrying a long pole with pegs in its side, and a tin can hanging from every peg. On the return trip the pole lies across the lad's shoulder, and the cans containing beer swing as he walks. He is paid for his trouble in sips of beer. The 'beer boy' is a part of the equipment in all large smithies, and, indeed, wherever work is done at an excessive temperature. The workmen, full-grown and able-bodied, and engaged at steady work, take their beer as food or refreshment. But they have no realizing sense of the effect on the little lad's growing body and mind of the sips which they give him.

"A far larger number of children form the habit of drinking from exhaustion. They work out of all proportion to their strength, endure the same extremes

of heat, cold, noise, dirt, discomfort, and exhaustion as the men among whom they work, and feel the need of something — they do not know what. The most accessible and instantaneous means of comfort is a drink, and the habit is easily and quickly formed. Even where boys are restrained from drinking by the fortunate habit of carrying home all their earnings, a practice widespread and beneficent, the exhaustion of the long working-day, heavy and indigestible lunch, and long journey to and from work, in all weathers, ultimately bring a craving for stimulants. And when a raise in wages comes, when the lad is fifteen or sixteen, it often happens that the old wage is carried home and the difference spent in drink. The example of the older men counts for much in this, but physical exhaustion counts for more."

I have already referred to thirty thousand homes, at least, in and about New York City alone, in which the sweated work of the clothing trade is done. The Tenement-house Commission, with the help of the most competent physicians in New York, has passed judgment on this type of home.

Dr. John H. Pryor said (November 16, 1900): "So far as I can learn there are in the tenement houses of New York City alone — not in Greater New York, but in New York City alone — there are constantly 20,000 consumptives; that is, considering all the stages of the disease. Nor does this show the prevalence of the disease in the tenement houses; because it is found by post-mortem examination of those dying from other diseases that very many of them have forms of tuberculosis also. So that I think the statement is perfectly safe that a majority

of the tenement-house dwellers in New York City have tuberculosis in some form. It is a disease quite distinctive of tenement-house life at the present time."

This is the situation which the consumer of these goods has to face. The Consumers' League long hesitated to lay great stress upon these aspects of filth and disease, because of their alarmist and sensational nature. The sober and authoritative testimony, before such a body as the Tenement-house Commission, of physicians and trained nurses of the highest standing makes it impossible for the League to withhold this evidence from the public. The menace to the great multitude of innocent buyers is so immediate and so grave that agitation should not rest until every buyer can have at the retail store an absolute guarantee that the purchased garment is not from a sweatshop or a tenement, but is made under conditions so open to proper inspection as to insure to the worker a tolerable existence, and to the home where the garments are worn immunity from disease.

Here is a kind of cheapness that means an early and decrepit age, an unfit parenthood with offspring that are to be mere vehicles of that stunted and wretched lineage which is the shame and peril of our common life. If the sweatshop spread diphtheria and typhus, there is the hue and cry before personal danger. But these diseases are the very slightest elements of the real risk to the general good. It is the spoiled human life with its deadly legacy of enfeebled mind and body that reacts directly and indirectly on the social whole.

Look again at the problem of child labor which the new economic conditions of the South have rapidly developed.

A perfectly competent committee has published a report upon this subject from which I quote a single page: —

"From 1870 to 1880, of those employed in the cotton factories, the number of men over sixteen years of age increased 92.8 per cent, the women over sixteen years of age increased 77 per cent, and the children under sixteen years of age increased 140.9 per cent.

"From 1880 to 1890 the number of men over sixteen years of age increased 21.8 per cent, the women over sixteen years of age increased 269 per cent, and the children under sixteen years of age increased 106.5 per cent.

"From 1890 to 1900 the number of men over sixteen years of age increased 79 per cent, the women over sixteen years of age 158.3 per cent, and the children under sixteen years of age increased 270.7 per cent!

"According to the official report for 1899 from the Labor Bureau of North Carolina, the state, represented by Colonel D. A. Tompkins, and the only state of the South presenting an official report upon labor statistics, less than 10 per cent of the operatives in the textile mills of that state were under fourteen years of age. But, according to the report of 1901, those under fourteen constituted nearly 18 per cent of the whole number. Of the total of 45,044 textile operatives, 7996 (shall we say 8000?) are under fourteen years, and the average wage of the child has decreased from 32 cents to 29 cents per day. (See page 212 of the North Carolina Report of Department of Labor and Printing for 1899, and page 187 of Report

of same department for 1901.) The daily wage of the factory children of the South is often as low as 15 cents; it is sometimes as low as 9 cents. The North Carolina figures also indicate that there, as elsewhere throughout the South, the number of little girls among the employees far exceeds the number of boys." [1]

I have heard some disputing about the literal accuracy of some of these figures. It is claimed both that they are overstated and that they are understated. But no greater exactness of statement will modify the ugly meaning of the page. One has here, besides the manufacture of cotton, the manufacture of future inequalities on an immense scale — in ten years an increase of children in these factories, 270.7 per cent!

More than twenty thousand children are at work in these mills at the present moment. It is the opinion of some Southern investigators that one-third of these are under ten years of age. This means a heavy legacy of future inequalities. It is of course natural that from the poorer farming districts, families should flock to the factories for the higher wage that the entire family can earn. With no legislative protection, the deadliest form of the "family wage" is substituted for the wage of the natural bread-winner. If he have dead-beat instincts, he can lounge

[1] "The Case against Child Labor," an argument by Edgar Gardner Murphy of Montgomery, chairman of the executive committee on Child Labor in Alabama. The other members of the committee are Ex-Governor Thomas G. Jones, Judge J. B. Gaston, and Gordon Macdonald of Montgomery; John Craft of Mobile; A. J. Reilly of Birmingham, and Dr. J. H. Phillips, superintendent of schools of Birmingham.

at the saloon upon the money which his wife and children earn. One finds them in every Southern mill-town. It is under these conditions that every variety of a vicious truck system of wage payment springs into existence. One wanders about in some of these communities in a kind of dream, as if he had been spirited back into an English factory town of two generations ago.

A common argument to justify this great wrong is that as England had to pass through this stage so must the South pass through it. This is an excuse, it is not an argument. The very meaning of social politics is that it gathers experience for practical use in just such issues as child labor. There is no need that we should pass through all the desolating stages of that former experience. In the England of 1825 there was no precedent. Aside from the splendid achievements of the English acts and preventive legislation coupled with popular education, our own states, like Connecticut, Minnesota, and Massachusetts, have legal limitation as to age and compulsory school attendance which check these evils at their source. A competitor of Robert Owen, who pronounced legal interference with child labor the "maudlin sentimentalism of those who knew neither business nor human nature," had been making in the cotton business, according to his own admission, two hundred per cent in yearly profits. Yet he and his fellows held that they could not afford to dispense with child labor because that would drive business out of England. The Southern mills do not make such profits, but some of them make thirty per cent, and use the same argument that they cannot

afford to do away with the child's help, because of Northern competition. Northern capitalists have more humiliation in this wickedness than Southern, because the main issue has been long under discussion in the North.[1] Compulsory school attendance during the period in which employment is prohibited is now required in seven states. In every instance where this has been enforced, as in Massachusetts, there has been no difficulty in keeping children out of industries.

In Pennsylvania, in an atmosphere thick with black dust and vibrating with the roar of the crushers, one may see an army of breaker boys sorting the coal and picking slate. Hundreds of these children cannot be above ten and eleven years of age. The parents sanction a lying certificate of age, and the employers are indifferent. After three or four years at the breaker, they pass to the mine proper. Equality of opportunity in no conceivable sense belongs to these boys. If they had been born crippled or stupid, that inequality would be out of our control, but much of the handicap under which they now struggle can be removed. Three or four years of school at this age multiplies life's chances for every one of these youths.

Especial emphasis is here given to those instances that have to do with the child defrauded of its educational rights, because education in its best and largest sense carries the deepest hope of all ultimate attainable equalities. Careful training for one's

[1] The absurd differences in the standard of industrial regulation in our various states has this advantage for the student, that it enables him to bring into vivid comparison a score of conflicting policies.

tasks is two or three times more necessary than it was in times that old men still remember. Exceptional force will overcome these barriers with little or no schooling, but commonplace and average capacity, that has to-day scant and slovenly training, is disadvantaged as never before in history.

If we bring the least disposition toward fair interpretation, we may now see what the best spokesmen in the labor and socialist movement ask. As they frankly recognize the final passing away of the Utopian stage, as they recognize the uselessness of isolated colony schemes, their conception of social equality is no longer a visionary freak, but has as much soberness as most of our saner social ideals.

The "passion of the democracy" has the perfectly rational aim that is expressed in the term "multiply life's chances." It is a quantitative expression. No influence that society has at command could give complete equality to these breaker boys or to the child victims in Southern mills. Yet we can give a great deal *more* equality. If the reader wonders why so poor a platitude requires statement, the answer is that these simple facts are necessary to show that the best of our socialist critics are asking merely for these further steps toward the more equal life. They are asking for what all fair men admit to be a just and rational aim in social bettering.[1]

[1] The question of equality could of course have no complete discussion without including the first practical purpose of a militant collectivism, — to socialize the means of production and to use the resources of a fairer system of taxation to strike at the present roots of economic privilege. These sources of inequality are, however, a part of the discussion in the entire volume.

CHAPTER VIII

SOCIALISM: HISTORY AND THEORY

THERE is no audience before which it is safe to speak upon this subject without careful definition of terms. The stock definition is the appropriation by society of the means of production. But if socialism is taken at its highest point of development, general definitions will gain in clearness if they are preceded by some reference to history, and especially if experiments now under trial are carefully considered.

Some one has collected "ten thousand definitions of religion." One could gather as many of socialism. The propelling thought behind it has so changed during the last century that one seems to be dealing not with one thing, but with many.

The explanation is that from the point of view of history, socialism has been a growth, reflecting upon one side social and trade conditions of the time; upon the other the ideals of the writer. These have changed, just as ideals have changed in education, in politics, and in religion. The socialism of the French Revolution differs from that of our day as the science and the politics of that day differ from our own. It is well to know something of this history, but to define socialism in the terms of these earlier dreams is misleading. Communism is as old as human society; socialism is essentially modern and

is hardly conceivable apart from the capitalism which created it.

Socialism is often defined as a philosophy, and so limited, it is legitimate to use large abstractions about equality, fraternity, and justice. These abstractions, however, fail us at the point where our need of light is greatest. That society should be just, free, and fraternal wins ready assent, but how is this splendid goal to be reached? Campanella, Bacon, and St. Simon, as Plato before them, tell us we have only to make the wisest and best men our political officials. This would be our plan also, but we are poor bunglers in carrying it into practical effect. We are now and then very eloquent about the good man's political responsibility, but are vexed to death to know the ways and means through which the wisest and best can be selected to govern us, and kept in their places. The difficulty has not been with the statement of principles, but in their everyday application. Thus socialism, in its merely philosophic aspects, leaves our hardest questions still unanswered.

Again socialism is treated as a religion. Poetic license here reaches its climax. We are told that socialism is "a life," that it is a "religion," that it is an "aspiration."[1] The difficulty with this phrasing is that it fails to distinguish its object from twenty others. If socialism is a life, a religion, an aspiration, so are Buddhism and Christianity; so is the Faith-cure; so are the Ethical Societies. These vague uses of the term are not more objectionable than it is to make socialism merely an affair of

[1] Proudhon said in 1848, "Le Socialisme c'est toute aspiration vers l'amélioration de la Société."

economic and business reorganization. It has its philosophy, it is a religion. To forget this is to deal not with a whole, but with a fragment. The truth still remains that for purposes of definition the economic and political aspects require special emphasis, because only through them do we learn *how* the blessings of a more equal life are to be secured. We need to know about questions of method and of practical procedure. For this purpose, at least a little history is indispensable.

I

History

For fervor of influence, French speculation is of the highest consequence. Napoleon said of Rousseau, that without him there would have been no revolution. The "later revolution of July" was directly influenced in its social aspects by the writings of St. Simon. Great business organizers like Leclaire, Boucicaut, and Godin were stirred to very brilliant practical achievement by the poets of social reorganization. It is yet true that these dreamers throw less light on our subject than the soberer thinking of English writers. Among French Utopias, that of Fourier is perhaps the noblest of all. No one ever saw the evils of competition with a keener eye or described them with a livelier wit. He sees that association must replace the coarse struggle of self-seeking. But the main part of his philosophy is a hopeless and discredited metaphysic. It is based on a theory of human passions. His "Theory of the Four Movements" attempts to explain how Deity

manipulates the social mechanism; how He divides the passions; how He classifies forms, substances, properties, and colors. To understand these systems, his disciples were to master impossible geometric theorems, "impassioned attractions and unitary impassioned series." No one outside an asylum would, I think, pretend to see the causal connection between this theosophy and any existing practical reform. No socialist now has anything to do with his phalanstery with its clock tower, one garret, one kitchen, and one cellar. We know that men and women generally do not like to live in that way.

There is that in Fourier's character for which the word "sublime" is hardly too strong. His power to sacrifice for an idea, his self-devotion, his tenacity of purpose, — dying of sheer heartache because the world would not listen to him, — all heighten our admiration of the man. His speculative plan was nevertheless fantastic. With the exception of Louis Blanc, this has to be said of all the French Utopians. The unfailing characteristic of these dreams is that they ignore the facts of industrial history. The imagination runs riot without a check from the stern facts of economic evolution. There is plenty of this visionary quality in Fourier's contemporary, Robert Owen, but this Welchman was trained from childhood under the severest business responsibilities. He dreams dreams; but no man in England was his master in managing a great mill. Owen was born into the kind of business organization which has created modern socialism. His own business triumphs were the triumphs of English capitalism; its life was his life. He is very dull reading beside

Fourier or St. Simon, but he is far closer to the competitive struggle which has forced socialism to leave the thin air of Utopia for the humbler ground of common experience. It is through this same experience that every form of continental socialism will be compelled to pass. Where business is still carried on under eighteenth-century methods, in Sicily, South Italy, and much of Spain, the programmes of socialism are as much in the clouds as Cabet's "Voyages en Icarie" or Morelly's "Code de la Nature." There is the same taste for resonant phrase, the same faith in abstractions, the same hatred of slow and toilsome preparation. As capitalism has rapidly developed in the larger towns of Northern Italy, it has stimulated socialism, but has made it already a different thing from the socialism of the more primitive Southern towns.

As modern industrialism has taken root in Germany, and as its methods have been reflected in politics, socialists during the last twenty years have approached, step by step, the policy of the English Fabians, just as Fabians themselves have changed into almost commonplace politicians with a more radical, industrial and social programme.

Another reason why English tradition has exceptional value is that in no other European country do business and commerce so obviously determine politics. Parliament is a mirror in which one sees the clash of interests among landowners, manufacturers, and traders. Her wars are to open or preserve markets. Probably in no country have economists from Adam Smith down had so direct an influence upon political leaders. In the United States we have long

since learned that politics is mainly a struggle over these same competitive interests. Economic doctrine has, however, no considerable influence upon our leading politicians. The business pressure acts upon them directly and simply. The nineteenth century in England is invaluable for the student of socialism because this intimate association of business policy with politics throws light upon socialist proposals. Much of the earlier socialism was contemptuous of politics. All socialism that is becoming effective now enters the political arena with a very grim purpose to fight out its issues at the polls. Very important is this last century in England, because the most powerful of all socialist literary influences had its impulse and training there. Unless an exception is made of the "Wealth of Nations," no single work upon economics ever had greater influence than Marx's study of capitalism. In spite of all perversities, this "Bible of Socialism" has aroused and directed revolutionary socialist thought during the last quarter of a century that has been its transition from capricious speculation to a great and threatening political force. This study was made in England. Marx drew his material from parliamentary records and from discussions that centred about the rising factory legislation. The most telling of those principles that are used to carry war into the capitalist camp were taken boldly from English economists of the first rank. Every essential of the famous theory of "surplus value" is of English origin. The conception that "labor produces all wealth," was an economic commonplace of the earlier English school. The socialist takes the economist at his word. "If labor

does create all wealth, why should not labor have it all?" No formula has ever been used with more deadly effect in the field of popular agitation. Marx modifies it by his doctrine of average social labor; but for purposes of propaganda it still goes down in many of the most recent socialist programmes in its simplest form, "labor alone produces wealth, labor alone should have it." It detracts little from this author's original power to say that he found his best material and his most striking formulas in England. The skilled dialectic with which he puts his material to use, leaves him without a peer in his own field. His method is so applied to history that all social development appears as inexorable necessity before which the doom of capitalism is but an affair of the calendar. No religious fatalism ever worked upon the uncritical imagination with more irresistible effect. As one listens to the familiar phrases before an average workingman's audience, it is evident that if this "scientific socialism" is not a religion, it acts with the same mysterious power.

The reason why England best interprets our present problem is that the capitalistic system first develops on her soil. In the very years when France was seething with the unrest of the great Revolution, the English were inventing and applying those mechanical processes through which capitalism was to become triumphant. It is at this time that the loom, puddling, and the steam-engine work their revolution. As they develop, industries are driven from the private home the factory town emerges, and the tools, once owned by the laborer, pass finally into the possession of the capitalistic employer. *What modern socialism is*

fighting is the system which rests on the capitalist's ownership of this machinery. This evolution in its entirety is spread before us in England during the nineteenth century. The hunger for equality which is the real object at which all socialism aims is deeper among the French. They have put these demands into more brilliant form, but for instruction *as to the way through which this equality may be won* they help us less than the English.

When Marx begins to write down his interpretation of English experience in mills, workshops, and markets, we are introduced into a new world. From this period the transformation of socialism has gone on until its working programme is as clearly intelligible, as that of any political party in the world. It is at the present moment far more definite than the programme either of our republican or democratic party in the United States. Neither liberal nor tory in England shows a political purpose so concrete as that of the socialists. Their aims may be wild or dangerous, they are not vague and indefinite.

II

Illustrations of Theory

If modern socialism is fighting the system which rests on private ownership of the means of production (land and machinery), upon what theory is the attack justified? Why should it be thought that because land, banks, railways, telegraph, and mills are owned and carried on for private profit that therefore the labor world is robbed of a portion of its earnings? The completest theory is that of Marx, but many of

the clearest headed among the socialists have come to disbelieve the forms in which he expressed it. They admit that labor does not produce all wealth (even as modified by Marx), they admit that labor is not held to the "mere subsistence line," but may get increased wages and added comforts. They are learning that Marx's conception of concentrating capital is more than doubtful in agriculture and is sharply limited in many other industries. His whole materialistic view of history is denied outright by many of the best-equipped socialists. But socialism has not been discredited because of this passing of the master. Nowhere do socialists, who have lost faith in the special theoretic forms of Marx, show less loyalty to the cause or less hatred to capitalism. They still believe that labor is exploited, and that the wage system is vicious. Behind this belief is still a theory — a theory which may easily be stated in copy-book form, but for the purposes here in view, a variety of illustrations that are happily at hand from a dozen different fields, will throw more light even on the theory.

Perhaps the most persistent and universal demand of socialism is that labor should receive the entire product, not of course the manual laborer alone, but all those as well who organize, direct, and invent. This does not, as popularly supposed, include the capitalist. The capital *as* capitalist is money lender and not worker. The working employer so often at the same time furnishes capital that worker and capitalist are confused. Socialists object, not to the worker, but to the money lender buying and controlling machinery and land for his personal profit.

Competent critics of socialism like Dr. Menger hold that this claim of labor to the total product is, not only the most fundamental principle in socialism, but the most revolutionary force of the present age. Even if true, so abstract a statement as the laborer's claim to the total product leaves our most important questions unanswered. What theoretic justification exists for this claim?

It is that as industry is now organized it gives back to the worker far less than his labor has produced. The reason of this is that an enormous unearned increment is perpetually abstracted in the form of interest, rent, and profits. Those who depend solely upon interest, rent, or profits from their machinery are, according to this view, living upon income that is earned by others. Henry George and his followers have popularized this view, so far as it concerns the rent of land. George held that rent derived from land was income that the owner did not earn. Rent, he said, arises from the growth of the community, not from anything the private owner does. Rent is wholly a social product, and should therefore go to its creator, the community. George was not a socialist, because he did not apply this theory of rent to interest and profits. These he would leave as private possessions. The socialist believes that not only rent, but interest and profits on goods made for the market are also a social product. Quite as much as rent they represent an unearned increment. They, too, are social rather than individual products, and should therefore pass to their owner — society.

But what theoretical defence can be offered for the social origin of wealth as distinct from the individual

origin? In what sense can it be said that the community helps the millionnaire to create his fortune and possibly the larger portion of it? The answer of the collectivist is that an analysis of practically all the great fortunes will show that the possessors earned, by personal service, only a trifling part of their millions. Ground rents heap up the treasures of the New York Astors. The elder Vanderbilt lays the great railway into the West; but the social additions — lands, city terminals, and crowding population — enrich it with values far beyond any service that any one person can render. It may be oil, gold, copper, iron, coal, coupled with special transportation privileges cunningly secured through the politician; it may be a privilege like rebates wrung from a corporation like the railroad which is semi-public and social in character. The collectivist insists that every one of these dazzling incomes can be traced to an origin that is far more social than individual. To keep and to restore this social increment in all its forms is the aim of economic socialism.

The department stores also offer a good illustration. As in Chicago, Boston, and New York, these stores are geographically so related to the machinery of transportation that the multitude is deposited at their very doors. Of a great Chicago firm, I have heard it said, "It seems as if the trolley cars were made for that store." It and a dozen others are so grouped that every form of transportation is to their immediate gain. If more trains run, if they run more rapidly, if fares are lowered, the advantage goes automatically to these emporiums of trade. Every extra franchise that the city grants adds to

their possessions. It is the dawning realization of this that begins now to create dislike of these caravansaries. When a lower street-car fare was proposed in Chicago, an unexpected opposition developed among thousands of people who said, "Cheaper fares and then just so many more people will ride to the State Street stores. Towns near Chicago oppose excursion trains because they see that those who return, are loaded down with things bought at the great stores. Some one has called steam and electric transportation "the most revolutionary fact in the last century." It makes the New England farmer poor, but fills the department store to overflowing. I heard an attorney, who does the business for one of the largest of these institutions, say, that when the people came clearly to understand that every improvement in streets, sidewalks, and traffic was a free gift to the department store, they would subject them to heavy special taxation.

The socialist theory is that the prosperity of these stores is in large degree owing to this network of improved inventions which brings customers so easily to the counters; it is owing to the growing population which steam and electricity have gathered together. This view carries George's theory of rent on to profits as it also extends it to interest.

This theory of the three rents is expressed in many forms, as when Schaeffle writes, "The Alpha and Omega of socialism is the transformation of private and competing capitals into a united collective capital." Or the English Fabians, "Socialism means the organization and conduct of the necessary industries of the country, and the appropriation of all forms of

economic rent of land and capital, by the nation as a whole, through the most suitable public authorities, parochial, municipal, provincial, or central."

Whatever form the definition takes, there is to-day no clearly conceived socialism that does not aim first of all at the socializing of the "three rents." If socialism were to triumph and be carried to logical completeness, no individual could draw a penny's income from interest, rent, or profits. These would pass to the community. That they may pass to the many, rather than to the few, is the reason why in all these programmes the same demands are made. The state must take the railroad and the telegraph, as eventually it must take the mill and the factory. The city must take the lighting and the street-car lines in order to divert earnings from the private to the public pocket. The socialist would have the community carry on these enterprises so that accruing interest and profits may become the property of all, or managed (as we were recently told by a high official from New Zealand) strictly for the use of the people with no thought of making profits. "We hope," he said, "to manage our railroads, our mines, our insurance companies as you manage your post-office, solely to serve the whole people and not chiefly as profit-making machines in which a small minority of the people can invest their surplus in order to become coupon-mongers."[1]

So to organize industry that the coupon-monger in every form shall be suppressed is the raison d'être of socialism. It stamps this occupation as that of the

[1] Chief Justice Clark of Tasmania now in this country (Nov. 1902) gives unqualified approval to this general policy.

parasite, or, in rougher terms, the real dead beat of modern society is to the socialist, not the tramp and petty sponger, but those who live upon rent and interest-bearing property.

Only a part of the socialists now hold to the logical consequences of this theory. If forced to the letter, no woman could use her sewing-machine to make an apron or shirt for sale on the market. She would become, with the rest of the parasites, a profit monger. A Massachusetts socialist, twenty years ago, was cocksure that he should live to see the big stores in Boston swallow up practically all the little ones. Since then every variety of small local store has so increased that it is doubtful if (per thousand of the population) there was ever so large a number in the history of the city. The tenacity with which small, freely competing businesses retain their hold has made it clear that an enormous part of profit-making services is here to stay for such an indefinite future that all opinions about their duration have as much value as most fanciful guessing about the unknown.

Thus the cannier socialists direct attention to those fields upon which competition has given place to combination. Here especially, if monopoly character is shown, is the harvest white for the socialist sickle. At this point many economists, refusing the socialist creed, are in heartiest agreement with it in one respect. They admit that these monopolistic combinations may draw away from the people in form of profits far more wealth than is their due. This may be done by business chicane as through overcapitalization; it may be done through political influence that

secures special privileges, like rebates that weaker competitors cannot secure. It is for this whole class of large enterprises, based on privilege and monopoly of some kind, — businesses in which competition has passed into the stage requiring control in the public interest, — that many socialists now ask public in the place of private ownership. As other industries one by one reach this stage, they too are to be taken from private hands.

That so many collectivists now confine their claims to this part of the industrial field raises a nice point for speculative discussion. Does the term "socialist" necessarily apply to one who believes that only that part of industry is to be "socialized" which reaches the stage just indicated? If one believe that the larger part of the world's work is to pass into "combines" that cannot long be trusted in private hands, the word "socialist" properly belongs to him. If the greater portion of industry — the "pace setting" part of it — is to be publicly controlled, the word "socialism" would fitly characterize such a society. If, on the other hand, it should prove that ponderous organization can cover but a portion of the field; if it prove that a still larger portion of industry still remains in open competition, "socialism" as a blanket term cannot be applied to that society. It will have large and vigorous socialistic functions, but others, larger and more vigorous, that are individualistic. If competitive and relatively small industries are to remain the "pace setters," individualism fairly describes that condition. If again it turn out, as is not unlikely, that the industrial world reach a kind of equilibrium under which competitive and individualistic energies

stand in some counter-weight and balanced relation to collectivist functions, what then becomes of either name?

An older German socialist worker and author once said to me, with much indignation: "Your new opportunists, like the English Fabians and our Vollmar, are confusing every principle on which our fight is to be made. No one is a socialist who does not believe that all interest, rent, and profits are to be socialized. A half-and-half industry is more contemptible as an ideal than the present organized robbery of competition." This view has probably had its day because so much evidence is at hand that both art and science in their larger sense must inevitably develop individually as well as through organization. There is that in organization which has the tendency to blight the art spirit just where we most need its newest and most original expression. One of our best American wood carvers was thrown into a rage by an invitation to join a trade union. Does any genuine artist doubt that art suffers under the commercial organizations and companies that exploit it for profit? It is true that many artists call themselves socialists in their hot reaction against this same commercialized tyranny; but I have rarely seen one who was not in his ideal, anarchist, like William Morris, and not properly socialist. They were hungering for the extreme individualism and freedom of the anarchist's dream. The interminable discussion that continues over the metaphysics of anarchism and collectivism furnishes curious proofs that the race sets no such value upon anything as upon freedom and individuality. Whatever name we apply to a society which secures these

gifts, it will surely be one — unless the race deteriorates — in which liberty, variety, and individuality shall have progressively freer scope.

Whatever may be said of the "new socialism" with its opportunist yielding to larger experience, the socialist with a formula will neither get nor deserve in the future very serious attention. A universal formula, like that of "the three rents," will fare no better than the others. As the dialectic of the artistic passion destroys every distinguishing phrase between socialism and individualism, so science, in its enlarging applications, may extend the régime of private property holdings in which interest, rent, and profits in a thousand small industries may prove more fruitful to society than if they are socialized. It is no longer a mere hope that power may soon be so widely and cheaply distributed as to give distinct economic advantage to a large variety of small industries. When a better manual and art training has become a part of our entire education, so that no child shall escape its influence, artistic industries, experimental and individualized, are not unlikely to spring into luxuriant existence. The probability is exceedingly slight that this movement will carry with it an elimination of private ownership in the individualistic sense. Nor will it be different with the whole inspiring promise of agriculture when science has really vitalized it. Then will work in the fields and upon the soil have the fascination of the studio and the laboratory.

A former member of the New Zealand government said in this country, "We mean to organize all our great industries more and more so that they shall not be used to make individuals rich, but every advantage

of cheaper service or cheaper products shall go at once to the whole body of the people." I know of no completer definition of socialism than to say that any country in which all the important industries were carried on upon this principle would be a strictly socialistic society.

No source for illustration of this theory is fairer than that which New Zealand and the Australian colonies offer. Here is a people with self-help traditions like our own. The country is relatively new, has exhaustless natural resources, has won a great prosperity, yet the state invades, one by one, the fields where private enterprise has been supreme. Not only are railroad, telegraph, and street car under community ownership, but also a very different order of undertakings, state banking, life insurance, loan funds for farmers worked through the agency of the post-office. Coöperative sugar mills, cold storage, irrigation, the exportation of products, coöperative use of workmen with the avowed purpose of eliminating the contractor, are instances of government entering the field of private enterprise, organizing and carrying on business, not first to make money, but to serve the people by managing these various agencies directly for their benefit. I do not maintain that it is done with signal success. A good deal of it appears to me to be poorly done; but the object is socialistic, showing us by illustration how the collectivist word becomes flesh. It is, moreover, very conscious of its aim: to narrow the margin of enterprises in which rents and profits go to private persons. By so far as the government acts in these affairs, the field for private money making is diminished. A responsible

minister of the government says, "We propose to use the full power of the state to lessen the sway of the private capitalist."

The prime minister of New Zealand is taunted with frightening private capital out of the coal business. He replies, that the government will before long work its own mines. The minister of railways points to the advantage of having no stockholders to whom dividends must be paid. Another official glories in the fact that the abuses of the Stock Exchange are diminished in direct ratio as government does business for the people.

From the socialist point of view it is an irreparable debauching of the people, so to organize industry, that dividend-bearing stocks shall be listed by the thousands upon the Stock Exchange of every city and town. This is a necessity of a dividend and profit-making régime. The "dead-beat hunger" of the race to get something for nothing is thus aroused and a pernicious speculating fever spreads among the people. Honest investments, it is maintained, play but an insignificant rôle in this vast gambler's game. I asked a New York stock broker what difference it would make in his business if he did business only with those who came to invest. He said, "I should perhaps do one-tenth of the business I now do." Mr. Carnegie's opinion ought to be very valuable on this subject. He has just used these words: "All pure coins have their counterfeits; the counterfeit of business is speculation. A man in business always gives value in return for his revenue, and thus performs a useful function; his services are necessary and benefit the community; besides, he labors steadily in develop-

ing the resources of the country, and thus contributes to the advancement of the race. This is genuine coin. Speculation, on the contrary, is a parasite fastened upon the labor of business men. It creates nothing and supplies no want. When the speculator wins, he takes money without rendering service or giving value therefor; and when he loses, his fellow-speculator takes the money from him. It is a pure gambling operation between them, degrading to both."

All that is true in these charges, the socialist holds to be now inevitable. If these natural treasures are open to every adventurer to be fenced off as a field for private exploitation, they will be made an agency to play upon the fortune-hunting instinct of the people. For every honest company, a score of bogus ones will be put upon the market and tempt the unwary by lying prospectuses in the press. The remedy wanted is state ownership with such regulation as shall secure these riches to the public, and so order this industry as to prevent its becoming the most perverted of lotteries.

The socialist sees again the swift and sickening waste of our forests. The private profit maker, eager for quick gains, lays the great hills bare, with no concern for flood or drought. The socialist insists that the public welfare is too much endangered by the dividend and profit hunter in this field. When the state owns the forest or subjects private ownership to the strictest regulation, the devastation ceases. Forest culture is then like the growing of any other crop, only with slower returns.

In the mining of precious metals and with the forests, according to this view, one only sees a little

more clearly the damage incurred through the individual appropriation of the "three rents."

English Fabians now ask for the municipalization of the drink traffic. There are moral dangers connected with this trade which distinguish it practically from ordinary industries, yet it illustrates admirably the socialist theory. In Norway and Sweden it long since came to be believed that individual profit-making in the retail liquor trade was socially dangerous. Legislation based upon the principle of local option now turns profits, formerly made by the individual saloon keeper, into the public treasury. Under the "Application of Socialism to Particular Problems,"[1] English socialists now advocate this principle in their own country. As they would municipalize water, gas, tramways, docks, pawnshops, slaughter-houses, and bakeries, so they would turn the dividends now made by the private venders of intoxicants into the town treasury.

These instances of drink, forests, and mines differ only in degree from other industries that constitute a source from which the individual may draw income in the form of rents. Evil inheres in every transaction that bears this unearned income of private dividends. There is no completion of the socialist theory until industry is so managed by the community that interest, rent, and profit are "socialized" — are turned from private into public possessions. It is the socialist's faith that until this is done, a portion of what labor earns will go to those who have given no equivalent for it. To restore his unearned income to the whole people, the means of production — land and

[1] Tracts 85 and 86.

machinery — must pass to social ownership. The conservative cry against all this is that "it destroys private property." If it were charged that certain *forms* of private property would be destroyed, the criticism is just. There is in theory no destruction of private property further than that involved in these "three rents." A hundred forms of property (slaves, highways, toll-bridges) have changed and must change with advancing civilization. Communism in all its extremes destroys private property outright. Socialism safeguards it to the extent of giving absolute rights to the individual over all products that he can hold for consumption. It is legitimate for the critic to urge the practical objection that social control of land and capital would dull the working ardor of the race, and thus create a product so diminished that both private and public income would suffer. This as a practical result might prove true. The socialist theory on the other hand assumes that the industrial product would increase when "the tools were again in the hands of the people." Up to date there is alarmingly little proof of this, but it is a strictly practical issue and can alone be determined by long and severe tests in administrative work. Before dealing with the collective principle at work in its most advanced form, two questions should be asked, neither of which admits of a too final and confident answer.

(1) Are the economic and political forces now at work bringing to the broad mass of the people such wages that they will feel themselves gaining absolutely and relatively in the varying prosperity of the age? A strong case can be made out in nine-tenths

of our industries to show that the wage earners' yearly income purchases an increasing share of life's comforts. But *relatively* do the masses gain in any such ratio as the more favored classes? There are many statistical attempts to prove this, but I have nowhere seen a sign that it carried convincing proof to the laborer. There is a very general admission among them that they do gain in nominal and in real wages. Among those who make this admission, there is an absolute scepticism about a progress that stands in any fair relation to the acquisitions of the well-to-do. I have heard the best statistical authority known to me in the United States deny that relatively the masses get anything like their fair share.

If, then, it should slowly become clear that a widening gap is opening between the "rich and the poor," most of the points I have tried to make against the older revolutionary socialism lose their force. I do not believe this to be true, but if it should prove so; if the gulf is deepening between the "haves" and the "have nots," we are upon the dizzy edges of a class struggle and a consequent revolution. It is blankly inconceivable that we can rapidly democratize education, as we are now doing, and at the same time have it visibly appear that, in any real sense, the rich are growing richer and the poor poorer, without a desperate social struggle. A social system that made such a result possible would stand self-condemned before all fair men. To destroy it or remodel it would become the most sacred of duties.

(2) It must also be admitted that if the principles of "regulation" prove too weak to curb the power of the corporations, the socialistic propaganda will

take on bolder and more ominous forms. There are very unhappy indications that many of our commissions, whose function it is to "regulate" corporations in the public interest, either have no real and commanding control, or they merely protect the investor.

The Interstate Commerce Commission has done its best for years to "regulate" the railways; to check the manipulated special privileges upon which colossal private fortunes have been built in this country. Year after year the reports of this Commission betray its helplessness either to get right information or to get adequate power to produce results for which the Commission was established. Will the grant of further powers so fortify this body that it can do anything which the railroads are unitedly determined shall not be done? The picked skill and talent in the law is theirs; national and state legislatures are filled with able men to do their bidding.

Other corporations, according to their strength, have the same weapons of defence. If the thing to be regulated prove more adroit and masterful than the regulator, the alternative of government ownership will appear natural and inevitable. It will be said that, with railways in the hands of the government, the highest legal skill and ability may there be used to defend the public. I once heard a German economist ask the question, "How can you in the States help having great difficulties as long as private interests are so overwhelming that they command nine-tenths of the best lawyers? You ought," he said, "at least to have such a balance of public business (like railroads, telegraphs, etc.) that you would have

as many strong lawyers to fight for the public as there are to fight against it."

Whatever is thought of the merits of this argument, it will carry weight in proportion as the inefficiency of the regulative principle becomes clear. On the other hand, the possibilities of "regulation" have had thus far no real test. Only half-hearted beginnings have been made. As its need becomes a life-and-death matter, we may meet it with requisite seriousness and strength. We get much comfort by repeating, "If the emergency is startling and grave enough, the American rises to the occasion." This has been so true in the three or four greatest crises of our history, that our resources may not fail us in this last trial of our good sense. Before we topple over into a socialistic community, the principles of regulation will be put to full trial, nor can their promise and adequacy be determined, apart from the possible coöperation of our strongest business men. Within ten years many of them have learned that affairs of great magnitude are to be henceforth carried on in an entirely different atmosphere of public opinion. They know that they are to be held to a new accountability.

I have heard this opinion from a man, not quite to be classed with the half-dozen giants, yet commonly associated with them: "Whether we want to or not, we shall be forced to do business in a new way. I think we do it now in the public interest, but so many people do not think so, that we shall have to take that into account. With this socialistic spirit of discontent everywhere growing, we have got the hard task of proving to the public that we can manage things better than the government or the city. If we

can't do that, our day is done." Given enough of that feeling with the purpose to act upon it, and the regulative principle has many added chances of success.

The great issues are thus seen to depend in larger degree upon the moral and intellectual character of our most masterful business men. No "regulation" can hinder them if they are bent alone on personal gain.

There is no conclusion that does not halt before this inquiry as to the future conduct of our business leaders. If social responsibility is flouted, nothing can stay the progress of a turgid and dangerous political socialism.

Yet it can be shown that socialism may develop so safely as to become simply the advanced political radicalism of the time—a radicalism that must stand before the people on its merits as a social servant. If it can bake our bread, weave our cloth, mine our coal, and manage transportation with more efficiency and less corruption than under the private profit-making system, the public will be the gainer; but we shall not take the promises of socialism without performance. We shall watch its attempts to light a city until we are convinced that it can do it, without leaving a burden of taxation on the public to eke out slovenly management and a depreciated plant. Nine-tenths of city and state business is so imperfectly done that the public is right in demanding proofs and strict accounts from this new stewardship.

Its tasks are of incomparably greater difficulty than the book-makers would have us believe. In our own case, for example, if the government take the railroads, it will have the quite appalling duty of fixing rates for

competing industries in different sections. It will have to do this *in politics*. Those in Congress who represent the fruit industry of the South and the fruit of the far West, must struggle before committees in Congress to get advantages, or prevent competitors from getting them. This has plagued the German government more seriously than the public has been allowed to know. These political difficulties are a profound weakness in Australia, as they would prove with us. It is fair to reply, "But the railroads are in politics already, and that in the most secret and irresponsible ways; the state would have to control them politically, but at least all the chicane and blundering would come out before the public."

The answer is not without force. I have known two citizens, with large private interests in their respective cities, take their place in the city council. After two years both refused reëlection. One said: "It's not worth while; most of the time is taken up with petty contests and political trading. There is so little relation between anything that I can do and the larger public concerns, that I shall never advise any one with important affairs on his hands to waste his time as I have done."

The other said: "I gave it up because I found why the strongest men in the city are indifferent to city politics. It serves their private interests to have a poor and purchasable city council. They know that it is poor and wasteful; but directly and indirectly they make more money by using politics to defend their private interests."

Students of socialism have long said that this "apathy of the eminent" would continue until those

larger businesses based on franchises passed into the hands of the city. "When the whole business of managing the things that touch us to the quick — gas, electric lights, water, street cars, etc. — has to be done at the City Hall," then, urge the socialists, "every imperfection and dishonesty will so strike at the pockets of the citizens, that they must perforce see to it that able and honest men alone are intrusted with city affairs."

I have heard this opinion from a German mayor in a town that owned meat markets, gas, telephone, water, and street service, "The citizens cannot help attending to their political duties, because bad management would cost them too much and subject them to such inconvenience."

It is considerations of this character, together with the broadening experience of European cities, that make it impossible to shirk the ordeal of thorough comparative tests. It is to these tests that we must henceforth trust rather than to any *à priori* pretence of speculation as to what the city and state can do or cannot do. No trial of these different administrative experiments could be fairly made until within very recent years. Both trade unionism and socialism had to pass through stages of the severest discipline and experience before any adequate comparison between socialistic and private-profit methods were possible.

These changes have now come. It is my contention that they offer to us, as a people, a perfectly fair chance, (*a*) to use the stupendous force at work through the aggregations of labor in ways that shall make these bodies more and more conservative of every social value consistent with a growing democ-

racy, and (*b*) to prepare ourselves for an oncoming socialism, so that it, too, shall become an aid rather than a hindrance to a more decent human society.

As socialism has been commonly conceived, I do not believe it brings an answer to a single one of our deepest life questions, but on the outposts of its development it is undergoing extraordinary transformations which we shall see at their best in France.

CHAPTER IX

SOCIALISM IN THE MAKING

EXCEPT for many unhappy experiments of Utopian character, socialism until recent years has shown no trace of positive and constructive workmanship. It has been the critic of the existing industrial order. If it had rendered no other service, this activity of relentless censorship would justify it. Much of the best social legislation on the continent of Europe is traceable directly to social agitation. Bismarck was blamed for making the admission, "If there were no social democracy, and if many were not afraid of it, even the moderate progress which we have hitherto made in social reform would not have been brought about." The greater part of socialist energies is still critical, and in this sense negative. The days of the mere fault-finder are, however, numbered. This change marks an epoch in the history of the movement. So long as it played the part of caviller, it took no responsibilities, nor could its pretensions be tested.

Within the brief period of five or six years it has become possible to apply a new and far more searching criticism to socialism. So long as it was a mere dream, so long as men felt it only as a hope, so long as it remained in the realm of theory and speculation, the only weapons that could be turned against it

were as unsubstantial as any that socialists themselves used. The patronizing strictures of the practical man were as airy and doctrinaire as any claims put forth by Marx, Jules Guesde, or William Morris. A library of books and pamphlets has been written to show the limits of human nature, the limits of corporate capacity, the limits of what the city or the state may legitimately undertake. Time and events have not dealt kindly with these opinions. Corporations now perform hundreds of services that earlier writers thought altogether beyond their scope. States and cities organize and carry on enterprises so various that the older theories, "what the state can do and what it cannot do," are very queer reading.

As long as social innovators were making fancy sketches of a perfect society, criticism was scarcely less fanciful. When the dream period passes into experiment, the possibilities of critical observation first appear. A stage of socialistic development has now been reached, concerning which one may form as distinct a judgment as upon the results of the weather bureau or the sloyd system of education. Socialism now enters upon the formidable task of social reconstruction. One may roughly mark four stages in its growth. It was long Utopian, then under Lassalle's guidance it became political, passing thence into state and municipal activities that are strictly socialistic. This third stage is strangely enough nowhere the work of socialists, but of tories, political liberals, or military governments. Its final form is to unite politics with coöperative business, as in Belgian cities.

At the point where socialism begins to show itself

a force to reckon with in politics, its positive influence begins. We can measure it by the compromises and concessions wrung from the party in power. The years immediately following the Franco-Prussian war mark the rise of its political influence in Germany. The law of 1884, which permits the trade unions to unite, marks it in France. In Belgium its extraordinary career had an even later beginning. Socialists now sit upon the councils of more than a hundred towns in France, and many of the communes are politically controlled by socialists, subject to the veto of the prefect. This veto represents the grip which an extremely centralized government has upon local administration. Although the suffrage is practically as free as in the United States, the limits are very narrow within which a town council can introduce a change of policy. I have tried in many cities to see what socialistic steps have actually been taken. With two socialists in the government and nearly a million votes, actual performance is singularly lacking. Here one finds a drug store taken by the city, "to be run not for the enrichment of the petit bourgeois, but for all the inhabitants." There it is the city printing, the elimination of the private contractor, or a pawnshop in exact imitation of those long existing in most of the French towns. Again, the city is bread maker or the supplier of milk.

Grenoble owns a restaurant which furnishes daily more than twelve hundred meals. The city owns the land and the nine buildings upon it. That the competition may not be unfair against private eating-houses, rent is paid to the city, but the element of profit to any individual is eliminated. If at the

year's close a profit has been made, it goes to the city treasury as a reserve fund to be used when the price of foods is exceptionally high. It is thus run strictly upon socialistic principles for social use and not for private profit. With the exception of the restaurant at Grenoble, all this is the result of socialist activity during the last fifteen years.

The first surprise is to find how different the experience has been in large towns, like Roubaix and Lille, from the calculated municipalization of German and English cities. A score of these show an extension of city functions far beyond all that has been done in French towns that have for years had socialist mayors and a socialist majority upon the town council. The government veto accounts for much of this backwardness; but the bourbon character of the French socialism, its abstract and uncompromising quality, accounts for more. The haughty disdain of the Latin collectivists to work for modest social improvements with any human being who is not of the true faith, still confines their activity to fields that bear at best a stunted fruit.

The most sober and restrained statement one could give of the party activity down to the last congress, would be largely the description of feuds and brawls of almost incredible character. The party led by Jaurès and Millerand, a member of the cabinet, has reached some steadiness of constructive purpose. It has learned that coöperation with other social agencies is a necessity. In this spirit, Millerand entered the Ministry of Waldeck-Rousseau. The storm at once broke over the *cas Millerand.* In this consent of a collectivist to work with a bourgeois government, the

other socialist parties see only a sinister attack upon the sacred principle of the class struggle. The discipline of events and the increasing influence of men like Jaurès will in time cure this doctrinaire folly; meanwhile we have to look to the humbler work within the commune to see the completed picture of socialism in the making.

In most towns I asked the mayor or his secretary what had been done to realize the socialist ideal. Many communities have had from eight to ten years' experience with collectivist administrators. The first and often the paramount occupation has been to vote larger budgets in favor of the poor. Sometimes the aged poor in almshouses are given new freedom with an extra stipend for pin money. Sometimes it is to build a new *crèche* or enlarge the older ones. If mothers had previously paid small sums, this indignity is omitted. Often a large sum is voted to feed school children. I never could find an instance in which it was even claimed that any considerable thought or care had been given to distinguish between those who could pay and those who could not. It appeared to be assumed that every workman who could pay for his children's food, would do it from native self-respect. It was invariably with an air of triumph that you were told, "The bourgeois spent only 50,000 francs on the poor, but we spent 150,000." In Roubaix the secretary said, "We have given ten times as many pieces of clothing to the poor as the bourgeois ever gave." This was considered final proof that the socialists were introducing a superior administration. The same pride was shown in raising the pensions of "socialist soldiers"; in paying the car fares of certain

city officials; in voting grants to the theatres and free medical attendance to a larger proportion of the poor. It was thought a disgrace that the needy should have to go themselves for their free bread. It was therefore voted to deliver the bread at the door. These are strictly fair illustrations of what has been attempted in a large number of communes. It is for the most part an extremely loose and promiscuous form of out-door relief.

The visitor is allowed to take copies of the weekly *Bulletin Municipal Officiel*, in which the acts and deliberations at the City Hall are given to the public. At St. Denis I was permitted to take an entire file of copies from the first issue on April 5, 1891. The single impression which these bulletins make upon the reader is that of a very raw attempt to catch the working-class vote by giving away the public money. If "Citoyen Oudin" has died, the vote of the city council, giving the widow 100 francs and a monthly pension, is printed. It is added: "Nothing of the old secrecy is now tolerated. In a democratic society all things must be open to the public eye." In two instances the socialists had organized a service for widows with small children that is a model of humane good sense. It was wisely assumed, unless the family was to be broken up, that all the mother's strength was due to the care of her little ones. She was thus allowed a monthly pension, which she could supplement by home work. It was distinctly understood that the widow was in no way classed with objects of charity, but received her pension as the soldier receives his, without loss of self-respect. "For cases of this kind," said my socialist informant, "we

do not propose to spoil the whole family by putting upon them the stigma of pauperism."

These rather startling attempts to cast out the whole charity tradition do not exhaust all that the French collectivists are undertaking, but they are by far the most important. Their rawness and imperfection are not to be concealed. It is for this reason that in many communes the socialists have been dislodged. No severer test of administrative ability could possibly be chosen than the care of the dependent poor. If human experience has proved one thing more clearly than another, it is that the whole class of those who need and claim assistance cannot be really helped without extreme caution and discrimination. If the mayor says, "We collectivists propose to aid all the poor and ask no questions," he begins forthwith to debauch the community, but far more to debauch those who are to receive his aid. The record of bourgeois society in dealing with the needy lacks dignity, as it miserably lacks effectiveness. It has shown a petty moral provincialism in its divisions between the "worthy" and the "unworthy" poor. It has nevertheless worked out, however clumsily, certain tests of great value. The work before us is to develop these so far that every community can satisfy itself whether those asking aid have (*a*) the *ability* to do any useful work, (*b*) whether they have the *will* to do it. If, being able, they refuse after fair chances are given them, they should straightway be put under prison constraint, preferably upon farm colonies.

One of the strong men among the collectivists who had struggled long with the dead beats among

the poor, told me: "We have got to go a good deal farther than the bourgeois dared to go. If a man can work and won't, we shall put him in the compulsory workshop where he can be taught, or, refusing that, he shall not be allowed to escape." I asked why his constituents made such bad work of it. "Oh, you know everybody is crazy, one way or the other, on that subject of caring for the poor; we have all got our lesson still to learn."

This chief effort in the collectivist communes has, thus far, been to reorganize "public assistance." Its lack of success is explained by the theoretic stage which still holds a large part of the French socialism. They approach this hardest of practical problems with sonorous sentences from Rousseau. Before the election they placard the town with sentences like these: —

> La faim, c'est le crime public,
> C'est l'immense assassin qui sort de nos ténèbres.

They announce that "girl mothers" shall be freed from all disgrace; that every badge and stigma of misfortune shall be removed; that "we do not care to know how the misfortune came, but only if it has come."

One need not deny that much nobility of motive is expressed in these sentences, but they should not mislead us into thinking that the actual work of social and individual reformation is even *begun* by such resonant paragraphs. Real performance is still before them. The socialists complain bitterly, and with much justification, that the veto power of the government is so used against them, that they are left with this hard-

est of all problems, as if the purpose were to discredit their work before public opinion. But the real weakness is in their own lack of political and business discipline. The spell of abstractions is still upon them to such extent that personal wrangling over "great and sacred principles" makes it almost impossible to get through a congress that brings the five parties together. A Belgian socialist, as successful in business as he was in parliament, once gave me letters of introduction to some of his friends in France. He added: "Our socialist brothers over there are still in the primary school. They are talking about the universe, when they have got to learn to manage a shop and a small town. They abuse us because we are at work at the small end with small things."

This brief account would lack both truth and justice, if it failed to note another high quality that is perhaps at present more useful to the cause in France than the best "municipal housekeeping." This is the socialist appeal to the national conscience to *begin* disarmament. Under the magnetic leadership of the scholarly Jaurès, thousands of Frenchmen are for the first time admitting the vast stupidity of the increasing military burdens of that people. In the name of the working classes, Jaurès cries halt to this criminal policy. With a sustained moral passion that reminds one of Mazzini, he calls upon his countrymen to rise above the petty provincialism "marked off by the surveyor's line," and "enter upon the ways that lead toward self-respect and brotherhood." His stinging utterances against the slowness and inactivity of the Church, in this effort toward an international morality,

has stirred multitudes of people in that country. "Is the work," he asks, "which the professed followers of Christ have so infamously neglected, to be done by socialists?"

In a great hall packed with students, I once heard a three hours' debate on this subject, between a priest and a socialist. It was the heavy task of the priest to argue, throughout, for the necessity of the army, "human nature being as it is." Every popular catchword about the flag and patriotism was brought into skilful use, in his apology for Christian nations in their elaborate preparations to carry slaughter and death among their fellow-Christians. Was not a great army and navy forsooth the best safeguard of peace?

The plea of the socialist was for a policy, every practical aim of which should lead toward fraternity, by throwing off the express signs and symbols of enmity. For a long future, he admitted the necessity of a "home militia" for possible self-defence, but asked that every youth be taught ethically that all preparation for offensive war is a crime against humanity and the last insult to the Christ tradition which stands (if it stands for anything) for peace and good will among men.

I came away from this debate with a professor in the local university. He said with much feeling, "To have that debate here once more, would unchurch every student in the university and make him a socialist, if it has not already done so."

It is in this spirit that socialists are uniting in a very noble attempt to sting Christian nations into some sense of moral shame because of this great

iniquity. In this holiest of all crusades Jaurès and his followers are at the front.

This "socialism in the making" will substitute work for phrases as heavier and more definite responsibilities are thrown upon it. The process which brings this safer and saner mind is seen at its best in the recent history of the German movement, to which we now turn.

CHAPTER X

FROM REVOLUTION TO REFORM

I SHALL consider the German and Belgian experience in much detail, because it offers us the best possible criticism upon the socialist movement as a whole. It represents it in its later and riper stages. I deliberately substitute this experience for speculative discussion, confident that this actual history of failure and success throws far more light upon the issues than volumes of subtle theorizing. We do not know what the socialistic principle can do, or what it can not do. It has now made two extraordinary records; one political, the other political and economic. It is to these records I now refer the reader. They furnish lessons of such obvious significance that there would be little hope for any people who refused to heed them.

So far as political duties alone can steady men, the German social democrats have been at last forced to take step with the great army of those who do the ordinary work of carrying on the empire. Within my own personal experience with some of the leaders of this party, the change of attitude on very vital points has been so radical, that one hesitates to state it except in their own words. Socialists are extremely sensitive about these changes of opinion within their own ranks, and I shall not therefore trust to notes taken during three years' residence in that country and during four visits at more recent periods.

Even if it somewhat overload the text, the most authoritative proofs should be given. These changes have been brought about by the bearing of specific responsibilities. In Germany these are almost exclusively political. Bamberger, who with the eye of an enemy watched the growth of social democracy in Parliament, told me that what had interested him most was to see the effect of parliamentary life upon the outward behavior, the manners and dress, of these representatives of the labor classes. "Even those who are most persistent in marking themselves off by external peculiarities, gradually get subdued by their surroundings, so that in dress and bearing strangers are bothered to know where the socialists sit."

It is of much more weight that this subduing process does not affect the outside only, but thought and opinion as well. Let us take one by one the leading revolutionary principles which had the sacredness of a religion to the older German socialist.

(*a*) After their parliamentary life began, men who guided the opinion of the party held, as Bellamy came to believe, that the social revolution was to happen at a date so near, that one was safe in stating it as twenty-five years at the utmost. The great struggle was just ahead and was to come abruptly to an end. The words of their leader, Bebel, were: "For it is the last social struggle. The nineteenth century will hardly be at an end before this struggle shall be practically ended."[1] He even held that the entire

[1] "Die Frau," p. 352. (Denn es ist der letzte sociale Kampf. Das 19. Jahrhundert wird schwerlich zu Ende gehen, ohne dass dieser Kampf so gut wie entschieden ist.)

plan of the new society should be worked out beforehand to the last detail.

The Protokoll of the party, as late as that at Erfurt, contains the sentence, "I am convinced that the fulfilment of our hopes is so near that there are few in this hall that will not live to see the day."

(*b*) It was held and taught that this triumph of the social democracy could not come peaceably, but only through violence and bloodshed. In 1874, as the strength of the party began to show itself, Liebknecht was its chief and most instructed popularizer. He writes in his "Volkstaat" these words, "Those who wish a new society must work directly for the destruction of the old one." "It is solely a question of force — eine Machtfrage — which is not to be fought out politically, but on the battlefield," — die in keinem Parlament, die nur auf der Strasse, auf dem Schlachtfeld zu lösen ist. — His "Zu Schutz und Trutz" is also filled with kindred expressions.

At the Congress of 1883 the words are, "A change in our industrial system through peaceable means is unthinkable." At St. Gallen, in 1887, it is laid down that one who teaches that the social democratic ideal can be reached by constitutional and parliamentary means is a humbug — "er sei ein Betrüger."

These are not garbled citations but the deliberate opinions of the intellectual leaders of the party. The proceedings at the Congress of Wyden bear the same stamp of violent purpose. Dietzgen's "Religion der Socialdemokratie" is filled with it. The period, he says, in which he wrote was quiet, but only because forces were gathering for a catastrophe, — "weil sie Kraft sammelt zu einer grossen Katastrophe." In

1875 Marx described the transition between the capitalistic and the final communistic society. Between these two, he says, comes "die revolutionäre Dictatur des Proletariats." In 1891 his life-long friend and ablest colleague explained this sentence thus: "You wish, gentlemen, to know what this dictatorship of the proletariat means? Look, then, at the Paris Commune!"

(*c*) The struggle was sharply defined — the poor against the rich. It was to be the war of the proletariat against the well-to-do. In their one scientific journal it is written down, in 1891,[1] that no people as a whole is to bring in the new era. The whole burden of the fight falls to the workman, "eine bestimmte Klasse, nämlich das Proletariat innerhalb aller civilisirten Völker."

(*d*) As capitalism advances, wages lessen, and the masses sink into deeper want and misery — in Marx's words, "wächst die Masse des Elends, des Drucks der Knechtschaft, der Entartung, der Ausbeutung."

(*e*) The teaching of the great autocrat, Marx, that industries would fall as by nature into fewer and fewer hands, was accepted so implicitly, that when, a few years since, the first doubt was raised concerning this teaching, as applied to the peasant farmers, it was met by a storm of resentment. When Marx said that the accumulation of riches at one pole was at the same time the accumulation of wretchedness, slavery, ignorance, brutalization, and moral degradation at the other pole,[2] he included the farming class. The keenest and most faithful summarizer of Marx in England,

[1] "Die Neue Zeit," 1891–1892, Heft 9.
[2] "Das Kapital," p. 611.

Dr. Aveling, says the farmer is to be extinguished because the revolution is even more intense in agriculture than among factories. In Germany, Bebel popularizes this opinion, and Kautsky taught that the hopelessness of the farmer was inherent in the capitalistic development of society.[1]

(*f*) Nor can one omit the question of religion from this list. Twenty-five years ago the tone against religion was that of an acrid dogmatic atheism. A single passage from Liebknecht's paper ("Volkstaat") in 1875 stands fairly for opinions that may be quoted from twenty authoritative sources: "It is our duty as socialists to root out the faith in God with all our zeal, nor is any one worthy the name who does not consecrate himself to the spread of atheism."

This is not merely Engels's word, "Mit Gott sind wir einfach fertig"; it is the "Zwangs-Atheismus" of that period. In his "Christenthum und Socialismus" Bebel says of the Christian religion, that it stands over against socialism as fire and water. Dietzgen claimed in his "Streifzüge" that being other than man was not possible. The Stuttgart leader Schall was applauded when, in 1871, he said, "We open war upon God because He is the greatest evil in the world."

I do not give this array of opinions to find fault with them. I give them solely to show that the ablest social democrats have changed their attitude. Some of these opinions have been cast out altogether, and are now freely spoken of as an exhibition of intellectual rawness that shows itself in the beginnings of a new movement. Other points, like the last one

[1] See Protokoll, 1895.

regarding religion, have not been discarded, but so entirely modified as scarcely to be recognized.

What has occurred that so vital a change should have taken place? The general answer is that the strenuous experience of twenty years of political agitation has given — what is freely admitted — a larger outlook.

Let us begin with the last point (*f*), on religion. As early as 1889, it had become clear to many of the shrewdest in the party that religion had a much deeper hold upon large classes, especially in the farming district, than these jaunty critics in the seventies ever dreamed. They learned that religion was a larger fact than what they saw embodied in any church, catholic or protestant. They learned that even if it were a superstition, generations must pass before its victims could be disillusionized. This had become so manifest that the Protokoll of the party at Halle declares that religion must be left to the private judgment of the individual. This is a long step from Liebknecht's positive duty of the socialists to root out religion and (mit allem Eifer) to spread atheism. It is easy, moreover, to account historically for the hilarity with which, at that time, men like Liebknecht, Bebel, Stern, and Dietzgen mocked the religious sentiment. The "intellectuals" of social democracy were caught by the prevailing scientific current of the time. About 1870 a crude materialism was at its height. Skilful popularizers like Büchner were read with eager zest by those whose joy it was to discredit the faiths of the ruling classes. "Wissenchaft" was a word to conjure with. Liebknecht writes, "Our party is a scientific party." Before

1885, it was a dull mind that could not see that this kind of materialism was repudiated by all the first-rate scientific minds in Europe.[1] In 1884 I heard a university professor of philosophy, in strongest sympathy with the social democrats, say, "It is a great pity that the leaders of the party do not see that they are discrediting their own cause by repeating what every instructed person knows to be nonsense." Many of their leaders now recognize this. Malon, before his death, wrote pathetic appeals to the party in Europe to "spiritualize the movement," at least "to bring it up to the level of the reigning science."

In his final work, "Le Socialisme Intégral," he pronounces the economic materialism of Marx wholly untrue to the facts of life.[2]

In all that was said at the Congress in Halle (1891) about the relation of the party to religion, the effects of this great change are clear. Even if policy alone dictated the altered tone, the proof is just as convincing that the party guides have learned their lesson. When a member says, especially of the country districts, "We get on best when we leave this subject (religion) entirely alone,"[3] and finds his words approved, it is evident that religion is recognized as a force with which social democrats have to work. The Marxian Woltman has recently written a book upon historical materialism in which he teaches that religion is an abiding fact in the life of

[1] A brilliant account of this change may be found in Lange's "History of Materialism."

[2] See also Gustave Rouanet, "Revue Socialiste," 15 décembre 1887.

[3] Auf dem Lande kommen wir mit der Religion am besten fort, wenn wir sie ganz aus dem Spiel lassen. — Protokoll zu Halle, p. 190.

the race. Socialism in his view has no more sacred task than to add deeper spiritual purpose to all its aims.[1] This is the key to the change in every point we are considering. At first the arch sin is compromise with existing society. Its God, its government, its family, its cherished forms of property, are to be broken in pieces. It is treachery to every sacred principle to recognize legal and parliamentary methods, since these involve some sort of working partnership with capitalistic society. Yet that which at first was a perfidy, has slowly become a virtue, even if one of necessity. Step by step the inflexible antagonisms have yielded to the same influences that have disciplined the race from its beginnings.

The point (*e*) illustrates this better still. The Marxian abstraction, that the big fish of industry are gradually destroying the little ones, has also been "found out," *i.e.* the infallibility of the generalization, applied to all industry, is now known to have limitations undreamed of by the master. As early as the International Congress of 1868, through Marx's influence, it was laid down that land was to be made common property. This was repeated until the International was scattered by the incessant bickering of its members. In 1870 the German party at its Congress at Stuttgart accepted this principle of the International because "economic development made it a necessity to convert land into common property." This was to be worked collectively by labor associations. The Congress at Gotha, in 1875, holds firmly to this plank of its platform. Nearly twenty years were still to pass before any one raises the question whether the great

[1] L. Woltman, "Der Historische Materialismus."

farming was as a fact generally swallowing up small proprietors. As late as 1895 a very frequent and impressive illustration, which one often heard from the speakers, was the resistless march of the colossal farm in the United States. It was assumed that this added further proof of the infallibility of Marx's insight. Before the dispute upon this point arose, a purely tactical issue appeared, like that which showed itself at Halle in regard to religion.

The South German socialist, Von Vollmar, knew well the life and the economic condition of the small farmer. He first saw that whether or not the great farming was to replace the small, nothing was surer than that the owner of few acres would straightway pronounce every man an enemy and a blockhead who proposed to take away this ownership and merge it in a collective proprietorship. Would it not therefore be better to recognize this fact and adjust the party policy to it? So universally was this reprobated, that three years passed before the slightest real impression was made on the party action. In 1894, Von Vollmar was able to make his challenge felt. He first showed it to be the worst of tactics to outrage the traditional land hunger of the peasant. In this same year, he challenged the evidence that the little farmer was generally being despoiled by the great one. At this date it was possible to get news from America. From letters and agricultural reports it was learned that the "big farm illustration" was premature. There was too little good evidence to show that the economic fatalities were strengthening the thesis of the prophet. The testimony was that for large portions of this industry, the future was possibly for smaller rather than

for larger farming. I remember the surprise of a socialist scholar and writer who told me, with something like consternation, that he had received trustworthy information that the "big farm" was upon the whole a failure, that the tide seemed to be setting in many districts in the direction of more scientific methods on small areas.

This news was very disturbing to men who had committed themselves with irrevocable emphasis to a proposition so open to doubt. An independent investigation of their own in Germany confirmed the case against them. For years their speakers had been telling the peasants that their future was hopeless. The campaigners had used big words before these agricultural hearers. "Evolution" and "science" were always on their lips. It was thus very chilling to hear from this same science that, as it came to be applied to farming, a large part of the cultivators were to find new hope and security in few acres rather than in many. Few social democrats were so obtuse as not to see that, at least for this section of the farming class, it was the last folly to ask that their holdings pass into a common possession. There have been ten years of very bitter contention over this agrarian issue. The social democrats have had to pay the penalty which every political party that fights with infallible abstractions must pay. The abstraction in this instance was at best a poor sort of half truth. When this was discovered, the dilemma of the social democrats was serious. Their political future made it impossible to drop the farming class, but on what basis could the propaganda now be carried on? They could propose certain improvements in the

peasant's lot, — lightened taxation, easier and safer credit, and the like; but to do this, the social democrats must commit the deadly sin of coöperating with agencies already in hand by government and bourgeois associations. This compromise with existing society had upon all hands been pronounced the one disloyalty against their principles that was never to be pardoned. If one wished to raise a riot in a socialist gathering, one had only to suggest some modification of doctrines that would enable the party to coöperate with any recognized state or social policy. Twenty years' experience with the farmer, and the inquiries which this agitation has involved have compelled a change of tactics that bears this party still further from revolution toward the ordinary methods of an advanced party politics. It is a crisis in the history of the movement, because the fall of one infallible abstraction raises quick doubts about others. When it was once felt that Marx's thesis was more than doubtful as regards agriculture, the bolder minds began to ask if it was true of other industries. The development of social politics under the government (of which workingmen's insurance is a type) has produced a body of statistics about wages and conditions which the social democrats know they can trust. Many questions can now be tested for which there was neither proof nor disproof twenty-five years ago. From these and kindred sources of information, socialists now see that the assertion that "the big business is growing bigger and the small business smaller," is not true, except with qualifications that are very vital.

As middle-class incomes are increasing, so also

many types of middle-class industries were never in a stronger and healthier state than at the present time in Germany. The proof of this, which the scholarly Bernstein has forced his German comrades to face, marks all the change there is between the revolutionary method of the "class struggle" and the humbler method of social reform in which all men of good will may unite. This change marks an end of the man with a formula; it means a victory for practical political opportunism in its best sense. A single line from Bernstein's book reads as if Mr. Giffen or Edward Atkinson had written it, "The number of the possessing classes grows absolutely and relatively."[1]

No sentence more revolutionary than this could have been written by a socialist pen. Nothing more revolutionary could happen than that its significance and its consequences should have patient hearing at the last Congress. It means no less than a reversal of political procedure. Liebknecht, in 1893, says, "Compromise gives up every principle for which we stand." Four years later he admits that compromise has become a necessity of party action. This Nestor of the party said at Hamburg, "If I can gain an advantage from another party by compromise, I will seize it."

Bebel also yields, and accepts what in 1893 he had hotly condemned — a working alliance with parliamentary forces.

[1] The whole sentence is so epoch-making in the history of socialism that it should be given in full: "Nicht mehr oder minder, sondern schlechtweg mehr, d. h. absolut *und* relativ wächst die Zahl der Besitzenden. Wäre die Thätigkeit und die Aussichten der Sozialdemokratie davon abhängig, dass die Zahl der Besitzenden zurückgeht, dann könnte sie sich in der That 'schlafen legen.'"

(*d*) That the wages of labor, as Lassalle held, must remain under capitalism on the line of bare subsistence, — auf den nothwendigsten Lebensunterhalt, — is likewise acknowledged to be a mistake. It was first held to be a "law of nature," then qualified, and finally in the form first stated frankly given up.

(*c*) That the great struggle was to be one of clearly defined classes — "proletariat against dividend-receiver" — has been fundamental with socialists since the Revolution of 1848. It was the alarm note with which Marx and Engels opened their long campaign. Upon none of the six points just now in view have the social democrats insisted with more untiring importunity than upon the fact that the wage-earning class was separated in all its interests, as by a gulf, from its foe the capitalistic class. From the first bugle note of the International, "proletarians of all countries unite!" down to the obscure programmes printed at this day in American cities, the call is to organize "on class lines." For no object have the German leaders striven harder, than to deepen this sense of antagonism among the workingmen. Liebknecht, to the end, clung to his policy of class strife. One of his last appeals was that the "class fight" be maintained, "the sharper the struggle the better for our party."

Yet when the veteran of the party spoke these words at Hamburg in 1897, his friends knew that the lash fell upon a dead horse. From the day when the party turned its back on the absolutism of the Marx programme, and entered on the way of legal and parliamentary processes, the magic of the Klassenkampf was gone. As long as it was said, "We

will work with no political party, — zu verwerfen ist jeder Pakt mit einer andern Partei, — we will fight the state's attempt to win us by its workingmen's insurance or by any other palliative, so long was there life and meaning in the shibboleth of class antagonism. It is now resolved to go to the polls with any party that can give them temporary help. They must give and take. It must in the same spirit welcome every "palliative," even if it mark but an inch toward their distant goal. All this is now being done by the social democrats in Germany with a heartiness that marks the greatest change in the practice and theory of the movement.

It is to be observed that these lessons have been learned through the experience gathered in political agitation of thirty years. Until the fall of Bismarck, the government did all in its power to tighten the hold of the social democrats upon every revolutionary conception they held. As long as the iron hand of the chancellor was felt in drastic laws that made socialist opinion criminal, the counter policy was one of "Macht und Gewalt." The first important utterance that I have seen from any socialist, in favor of conciliatory and parliamentary measures, was after these laws were revoked and the present emperor had admitted that the social question was of momentous consequence and should have every attention that the government could give it.

A dozen years ago, I heard the bitterest denunciation of the state labor insurance, by socialists who now defend it in public speeches. "It is not enough," they urge, "but all there is of it is good." Steps in factory legislation that were once jeered at are now

approved. Whether for the Reichstag, Landtag, or the common council of the city, socialists now coöperate, not alone in elections, but in the general policy of social and industrial improvement.

Last year in the province of Brandenburg, socialist municipal representatives met for deliberation. It perplexes one to find a proper term of comparison between the present discussion and those that filled the air at such gatherings ten years ago. The questions are now about the introduction of direct employment by the city, of extending the franchise, of a better tenement-house bill, of the hours of labor, of extending municipal control over the street cars, etc. When party tactics are chiefly directed to agitation of this kind, the Klassenkampf in its former sense, if not quite dead, is no longer alive.

To have struck at its roots this vicious growth of the class fight is the chief moral triumph in the changes here noted. As these sectional hatreds are overcome, the ground is first reached on which the longed-for social reorganization can begin. The conditions that shall make such reorganization possible can spring neither from hate nor suspicion. They can come only from a completer sense of a common and not a divided social destiny.

If we look once more at socialism in which the ideals of business and of politics really unite, we shall have the final illustration of the collectivist theory at work with results more remarkable still.

The German and Belgian experience offers society its chance of wise and generous coöperation.

CHAPTER XI

SOCIALISM AT WORK

Socialism in its advanced stage is seen at its best just now in Belgium. A small country, sore pressed in its industrial struggle by its great neighbors, England, France, and Germany, its capitalists have been driven to the closest cutting of the wage scale. They have used new mechanical inventions to weaken the trade union, in order to employ women and young apprentices more freely. Constant recourse has been had to the law against coalitions in the same spirit that we now use injunctions. Especially among the mining and iron industries, strikes were frequent, prolonged, and bitter. Behind the formation of this party were the long, riotous strikes in that great industry of the country, coal mining. There were the same traditional abuses that have been the shame of our own coal region, — systematized pilfering from the miners in the loading and weighing of coal, in deductions by sale of powder and through the truck stores, and a vicious use of credit. The final result of all this was to throw these masses into a sullen and determined political opposition. Socialistic organization began with the appearance of the International in 1866. At the first Congress in Ghent, 1877, the Marxian policy was adopted. There was an instant revolt of the autonomists, or anar-

chist sections. There was the same bitter internal strife that everywhere appears during the period of abstractions.

Two years after this first Congress, a movement began which for twenty years has added increasing strength to the cause. In 1879 a socialist workingman in Ghent, Edouard Anseele, angry at the incessant bickering over phrases and programmes, began an experiment with a coöperative bakery. In 1898 I went about this city with M. Anseele to see the stores, the bakery, and splendid club-house with its great garden. He said: "The plan of bombarding capitalism with loaves of bread has succeeded beyond any dream I ever had. I knew that the wage system was doomed, and that competition must yield to coöperation, but I did not expect to see, while I am still young, six thousand loyal members in this small city. They tell us we are atheists and without a religion; but without a religion these poor families would not sacrifice all they have to build up our *coöperative* in Ghent. It is our religion to found a society in which the poor shall have just as many chances for leisure, good homes, and the best education that their talent deserves. We believe we can do this only by training the common people to create more and more wealth themselves without the parasites. We therefore begin by shaking off as many middlemen as we can drive to productive work, by doing better ourselves what they did. We began with bread, because it is the great necessity of us all. All who buy our bread are fighting the sweater who works his laborers in mean dens fourteen and fifteen hours. Every loaf that we make stands for a clean shop, three and

four hours' less work per day, and the principle of the minimum wage. To buy of us means brotherhood instead of war. To make this better method succeed in the teeth of capitalism requires of our members great sacrifices at the start. They are making them because of their enthusiasm for the freedom of the coöperative state."

I went later with M. Anseele to see the "Home of the People" — the centre of social and educational life. I expressed surprise that a body of workingmen could have bought a building and grounds of such pretensions. "Ah, but we got it cheap," he answered; "it was the club-house of the capitalist politicians (the liberals). They are now so near a wreck that they could not afford to keep it. They were furious when they found that their political social rendezvous had become a possession of the socialists."

The incident is not without significance. It is as if the socialists in Chicago or New York should buy the Union League clubs. Since the founding of the Parti-Ouvrier, political liberalism with its *laissez-faire* traditions has so far perished that all sorts of conservative and property interests have joined hands to fight the common foe — socialism. Until 1879 there was obstinate resistance by workingmen against all proposals to take their party into politics, just as our own farmers' and trade-union organizations have so often set themselves against political affiliations, but may like their Belgian fellows be driven solidly into politics.

In 1880, definite and systematized political agitation began. I had pointed out to me in Brussels the saloon

in which the policy of 1885 was framed. As English trade unions in earlier days were forced to meet in drinking places, because no hall could be hired, the workingmen here meet in saloons. My companion, M. Van Loo, actuary of the company, who told me this, was showing me the veritable "Palace of the People," just rising on the heights and overlooking Brussels. "Now," he said, "a strong party among us is making for temperance, and we mean to put a ban on all gatherings where the passion for drink can be used to pay for our meeting places."

Trying once to find the mayor in a socialist commune in France, I was told by a catholic gentleman: "The mayor? Oh, you will find him in the saloon." He was in the *estaminet*, but the scornful comment was not quite fair. Hundreds of saloons are kept by men who have been blacklisted because they were too active in the cause of labor. They became saloon-keepers both as a means of sustenance and because the agitation could in this way be best carried on. These men were found everywhere in Belgium. Sympathy naturally led the laborers to patronize this type of drinking place. The principal organ of the party, *Le Peuple*, was first printed in a saloon. A Brussels lawyer told me that one great good of the Maison du Peuple in the different towns was that the displaced laborer found a natural home there. He thought the cause of temperance among the working classes had been distinctly furthered by the socialist institutions. On a fête day, one may see hundreds of families in and about their clubs, taking their pleasure far more safely than in private saloons. Several of the socialist centres have voted to exclude altogether the sale

of strong alcoholic drinks, in spite of the pecuniary loss and the driving away of many comrades. In the widely circulated almanacs of the coöperators one may find crisp and telling extracts upon the evils of alcohol. At one of the first sittings of the council when the Maison du Peuple was opened in Brussels, it was voted to organize a campaign against the liquor abuse.[1]

This quite magnificent building, which cost workingmen a million francs, is to Brussels what the "Vooruit" is to Ghent and "Progrès" is to Joliment. These are the three leading centres of socialist work and agitation. I went first in Brussels to see the great bakeries, where no employer or middleman has any footing. In 1897 they were producing in this city alone ten million kilos of bread. Nearly one hundred thousand francs were, in six months of the year, credited to the purchasers in benefices. Five thousand francs were set apart to extinguish the debt on their great club-house, and about thirteen thousand for the propaganda. The membership, in 1899, reached eighteen thousand heads of families, representing nearly one hundred thousand people. Bread was made in such quantities that three centimes' rebate per loaf gave back to the buyers one hundred and fifty thousand francs. Since the beginnings in Ghent more than fourteen hundred coöperative societies have been established. These include credit associations, creameries, and groups of farmers for the common buying and selling. Many of these are

[1] In a collectivist hall in a mining district near Charleroi, I saw temperance placards of a kind that one would expect to see in a hall of the Women's Christian Temperance Union.

purely business enterprises, but are greeted by collectivists as further stages in the extinction of the middleman. This whole movement is economic, but at the same time political. The English coöperation, from the store to the wholesale departments, thence to the coöperative wholesale workshops, is socialistic in that it extinguishes thousands of profit-making middlemen. The business gains go automatically to the sixteen hundred thousand purchasers. The Belgian *coöperatives* are all this and more. They use their profits for the express purpose of spreading socialism. Their thirty-three members of parliament, their schools and lectures, their press and pamphlet literature, make heavy drafts upon their resources. Literally, millions of small pamphlets have a free distribution among workingmen not yet in sympathy with socialism. They believe that capitalism and the wage system are the root and perpetuation of social inequalities. They believe that the reigning politics is but a reflex of these private business interests. They therefore use for their weapons, coöperation and political agitation; the shareholders *en masse* hold the political opinions of the party. I asked a member of parliament which was considered the more important, politics or business. "I cannot tell," he answered; "we go to the polls and the workshop for the same end, to make a decent human society possible."

The economic and business basis of this cult already includes drug stores, creameries, breweries, shoe and furniture making, groceries, coal depots, and markets. In addition, they now have old-age insurance, which gives pensions at sixty years of age to those who have been twenty years members.

At Ghent the doctor is free, as well as medicines from the socialist pharmacy. In centres like Charleroi and Joliment where the labor troubles have been at their worst, the growth of these *coöperatives* has been rapid. I saw one at Roux in its very beginnings; Four years later, its property had an official valuation of above two hundred thousand francs. At Joliment the membership has reached twelve thousand. Bakeries, meat markets, pharmacies, were prosperous; but the brewery was the source of even more pride. Its profits in 1899 were ten thousand francs. My guide insisted that the brewery was even a moral institution; — "We go much less to the saloon, on boit cette excellente bière coöperative maintenant en famille." The enemies of this collectivist propaganda tell you that it is coarsely materialistic, not only destitute of religion, but destitute of intellectual and æsthetic ideals. I looked with some care at their libraries, which represent several thousand volumes. These had been gathered by members whose daily wage does not, I think, average one dollar and a quarter. Would hard-working men and women, with this income, pay for such luxuries if lower motives alone moved them? There were hundreds of volumes which any scholar would gladly possess. The selection was both serious and intelligent. *Bibliothèques populaires* everywhere abound in Belgium and are freely patronized by the working class. As for art, one of the first sections at the Maison du Peuple, in Brussels, was founded in order to further æsthetic interests. While I was in Belgium, two lectures were given on the relation between economics and art. Lectures were announced on Wagner and William Morris and one "On the

Evolution of Art," by one of Belgium's most eminent lawyers, Senator Picard.

A socialist character in one of Henry James's stories goes to Italy. As the great masters work upon his imagination, the disturbing thought first comes to him that socialism would cut these noble canvases into tiny bits for common distribution. This awful suggestion appears to bring him back into the beaten path of respectable opinion. This conception of socialist views about art is extremely popular, but it is even more naïvely untrue than that other current philistinism that "socialists want to make everybody equal." Whether a collectivist society would, as many artists believe, give the world again a great art, cannot now be told, but the effort to create the impulse and the conditions under which such an art would have its inspiration, is very real. The most important party paper, Le Peuple, contains articles upon æsthetics from the best-known names in Belgium. It was a socialist deputy that led the discussion in Parliament in favor of a subsidy to restore the Abbaye d'Aulne. It was this party that urged the ministry to have some policy of making the government railroad stations beautiful, from an artistic point of view, and to extend the instruction in the museums and art schools, so that people should benefit more freely from these institutions. Nor has any one done more in Belgium to extend what we should call university extension than many members of the Parti-Ouvrier. These efforts to enrich the life of labor, together with the attempts to lessen the evils of drink, indicate that the term "a coarse materialism" carries with it more prejudice than truth.

Federation and its Hopes

The work of federating all the socialist societies has begun. The delegates of sixty-six *coöperatives* met in Brussels in 1898. A centre for registration was established, and the first wholesale purchases for the smaller groups have since been made. Above one hundred associations have already united in this federation. The workingmen hope that the economic advantage of this large organization — buying and producing — for the smaller societies will compel outside coöperators to affiliate with them. The creameries have already federated, having in Brussels a central market for the sale of butter and cheese. The *Moniteur Officiel* gives a list of above four hundred coöperative societies founded from 1898 to 1900. The purely productive *coöperative* is, as everywhere, in the minority, but fifteen new ones are recorded in the year 1899.

The statement of a socialist deputy shows us very clearly what his party is trying to do, and why a bitter resistance comes now upon the scene. "We have," he says, "proved once for all that in an increasing number of industries the employer and middleman can be dispensed with. Nearly two thousand *coöperatives* exist now in Belgium. They are upon the farm, in the workshop, in hundreds of loan and credit associations. In more than twenty different kinds of businesses, distributive and productive, coöperation has come to stay. We ask for freedom to extend this method throughout the country. In the fields where coöperation could work, we can show that three millions of francs a year can be turned from the

pockets of useless middlemen into the pockets of all the purchasers of these products. If in any industry we make coöperation a success, that of itself proves that the middleman was a parasite; that he has been living upon the labor of others and not upon his own producing power."

This outspoken purpose together with the steady march of coöperative business has aroused the activity of a powerful opposition. It is busy in city councils and with parliamentary leaders. It is perhaps busiest of all in the catholic church, where a virulent hostility has developed, although it is not primarily economic, but moral and religious. Many noble men among the priests agree with the economic policy of the socialists, as do many of the Christian Socialists among the protestants; but religiously and morally the catholics hold the socialist influence in abhorrence. It is believed to subvert all organized worship and to undermine the monogamic family. A mass of popular catholic literature is now spread through the country filled with quotations of socialist opinion on the church and on the family. The immediate fear of the church is that socialists are turning the workingmen into enemies to all religious authority. A catholic professor told me that this fear had a terrible justification through all the large industrial centres. To save the workingmen, the catholics have also started, both in distribution and production, scores of coöperative associations. They have opened halls, reading rooms, and lecture courses. At their congresses upon the social question, clubs of wage earners troop in under gay banners, and much of the programme has to do expressly with the material interests of labor.

Another kind of opposition has yet more interest. It is the cry of alarm raised by thousands of small traders. There is here no question of morals or religion, but of business. Their occupation as profit makers is put in such peril that a clamorous appeal goes up to the political authorities to save them from the coöperator. There has even been an International Congress at Antwerp[1] in the interests of small traders. It was under the patronage of the Chief of the Cabinet and of the Ministers of Industry and Justice. To this Congress the association of business men made their appeal. A few lines from their spokesman are worth reproducing: "It is indisputable that the *coöperatives* are bringing confusion into the field of the small traders. In the districts where the most powerful of the socialist societies are found, innumerable wagons carry bread to the home, but carry also other articles, like drugs and syrups, which are sold below the prices of other pharmacies." It is admitted in the address that prices generally are lower at the socialist counter. The appeal closes with the request that coöperators be allowed to sell only to their own members. If this is granted, "la misère du petit commerce serait moins grande." The fact that private business suffered seems nowhere to be questioned. A professor in the University of Ghent, Oscar Pyfferoen, closes a pamphlet on "The Small Business Man" with the words, "The middle classes are at the present moment being driven to the wall by the deadly blows they have received in the struggle." Powerful friends have taken up the question before

[1] A bulky report of 729 pages, *La Petite Bourgeoisie*, has been published by Schleppens in Brussels, 16 rue Treuenberg, 1900.

government. M. Gilliaux, a deputy from Brussels, asks "if the authorities are to stand idle while thousands of business men are extinguished." The socialists admit this to be their purpose, and they are moreover accomplishing it.

The president of the Federation of National Independents, Léon Théodor, began his speech in Parliament with the words, "It is time to act; small merchants and employers are menaced with destruction, if prompt and energetic remedies are not forthcoming. From an economic point of view, their disappearance would be an evil; from the point of view of the nation, a calamity."

At Ghent, a commission has been taking evidence against *coöperatives* during 1900. The charges are humorously like the bill of particulars brought in this country against the department stores. It is seen that coöperation cannot be stopped, but may it not be made harmless? Cannot *la petite bourgeoisie* be saved from destruction? The proposals made to the government are that distributive and productive societies shall not be allowed to combine, that they shall sell to no one except their own members, that they shall be prohibited from all political activities, that no one shall be hired from the outside to fill any administrative position, etc. They would have the trade unions, as such, engage in no commercial business. The greatest of objections is the intensity of competition which the *coöperative* has raised against "honest business."

As the German government has adopted a "Mittelstands Politik" to strengthen the middle class, that it may act as a buffer against socialism and be protected

against the *Grossindustrie*, so the Belgian government now votes its first subsidy to encourage counter-organization in the middle-class commerce. A second congress was held last year in Switzerland to give an international character to the whole movement.

The government has thus done what socialists long since urged. When middle-class business raised its first complaints, the socialist reply was, "Associate yourselves, if you are ground by the great industry on one side and by our *coöperatives* on the other, band together as we have done, and reap the same advantages."

This advice was jocose, as the socialists hold that these middle-class associations, as they develop, will be forced at length to affiliate more and more with the *coöperatives*. "They will be forced to do business with us on the coöperative method, and thus be educated away from the spent individualism which is now their weakness." It is also believed that middle-class organization will offer an easier field for propaganda. When the farmers began to learn the advantages of coöperation in creameries and mutual credit associations, the socialists began a new campaign to convince them that coöperative business was fraternal and democratic, and that the meaning of this was democracy in politics. The Brussels group has bought a large farm, and already counts one farmers' association as a convert.

This brief history carries with it a better explanation of socialism than any formal proposition embodied in programmes. It is better because, step by step, we see the theoretic policy moulded and determined by

its actual struggle to do business in open competition with its enemy, the capitalist employer. Steadied by these heavy, yet delicate responsibilities, the socialist politics has been so chastened by its fifteen years' experience that one of the strongest men of the party told me: "We have learned that to run the affairs of a town or of the government is immensely more difficult than any of us supposed. If we had the chance to assume government responsibility, we should refuse it, because we are not yet ready for it."

Even the more ideal expression of what they hope to bring about is now stated in different language. A noble scholar, Hector Denis, who has dedicated his life to this party, and is now socialist member from Liège, gives an invaluable statement of the changes observable in the hopes and purposes of the party. The period dominated by Robert Owen's influence, he calls that of l'altruisme idéaliste. Its disinterested devotion was heroic, but men and women were asked to respond by qualities that were not yet developed in them. The greed and jealousies, created by ages of competitive conflict, were too slightly modified to meet Owen's feverish expectations. His hope that men would work for a common capital as faithfully as for private gains, was generous but unwise.

The reaction comes with the Rochdale pioneers of 1844. The coöperative ideal remains, but the self-regarding instincts are not lost sight of. The increment of gain goes no longer to a middleman, neither does it go communistically into a general fund, but very definitely to individual purchasers. The heavy race egotism has to be long disciplined by this form of coöperation. We may still be cheered by that far-

off ideal in which "all for each and each for all" shall have, even in the processes of the world's wealth getting, a higher fulfilment.

This truce of the idealist, with the stubborn realities of human nature, appears throughout this Belgian movement in ways so significant that they furnish, I believe, the most luminous hints that modern socialism anywhere offers.

Though far younger than the German party, this Belgian contingent began by stating its economic programme, with that doctrinaire exactness which is easy where there has been no experience. There is no difficulty in writing unanimous and sounding resolutions that "the laborer shall have the whole product," that "none should work longer than eight hours," that "work by the day should replace piece work," that "the taking of interest is theft," that "all should be paid according to their needs." Such opinions were religiously held by thousands of Belgian collectivists less than twenty years ago. They are the current formulas of propaganda until they undergo the tests of practical experiment. These experiments have been made in Belgium. They have been made long enough and in such variety, that the results cannot be mistaken.

In 1898 I visited a large number of businesses carried on by workingmen socialists; bakeries, pharmacies, breweries, clothing and furniture and boot making, together with many distributive stores. I had learned from socialist statements that a few years of hard work in the drudgery of managing men and women workers, so well as to make the business succeed, had refashioned several articles of the creed. I will give

as faithfully as I can report them, the reasons that the socialist managers and members assigned for these compromises. (*a*) I had been to a private bakery to see if machinery of later and better type was there used than in the socialist bakeries. I found in this instance that the socialists had the newer and more perfect machines. I asked the manager if the men did not object to these inventions because they would displace labor. "Yes," he answered, "we had to fight that out, but it never caused us much trouble, because it was easy to show that if we own the machines, the better they are, the better it is for us." But do they not as a fact displace the men? I urged. "Yes, of course, but they make more work somewhere else which some of our men must do. Besides, we know that the more bread we can turn out with the best machinery, the better wages we can pay and the shorter hours we can give." It was, of course, never held by any sane socialists that machinery was other than good if owned by the community; but here these men, out of a very brief experience, had learned all that any economist or business man could teach them as to the reasons *why* machinery is good. They had, moreover, learned one lesson, about which the bourgeois world is still in a very muddled state; namely, that in those instances in which new machinery really displaces men at such time of life as to leave them in want, the plainest duties were left undone, until work was found or some form of insurance had brought relief. This was one of the reasons for the insurance system of the Vooruit in Ghent. They had rationally connected cause and event, building up a system of "benefits," under which some clear conception of social justice

was realized. The injured or the aged had his burden lightened by a systematized and logical plan. The family is not helped as a matter of charity, but as a conceded right.

(*b*) I next found women working ten hours and men hard by, nine hours. In my collectivist catechism, I pointed to the opinion that eight hours should be the maximum for all; that five or six would probably suffice. "Yes," he said, "we have been disappointed; we thought that we could make that rule universal, but it would not work. A great deal of our business can be managed with eight hours, and sometime we shall do all of it so; but at present, much of the simpler work would lose so heavily under eight hours that we could not carry it on. We shall push on toward shorter hours just as fast as conditions will allow." I asked if a compulsory eight-hour law would help. "No," he replied, "not for the kind of work in which we have found that nine and ten hours will produce more than eight. If France, England, and Germany could be held to eight hours in these special industries, we could stand it; but that is not yet possible. We have got to work it out ourselves and lower the time by continual tests, to see where we can do it without loss." The entire literature of the eight-hour movement has not developed one line beyond the good sense of this socialist workingman who was receiving, when I saw him, one dollar and twenty cents a day.

(*c*) Closely analogous to this, are the altered conceptions about the minimum wage and piece-work. It was fundamental that all workers in the collectivist régime should be paid the minimum wage, — a sum

below which the daily earnings should not fall. This principle still holds, but modified so ingeniously as to increase our respect for their practical intelligence. When it was found that the sewing girls in Ghent often produced so little, that the minimum wage took all the profit or even left a loss, it was decided and rigidly enforced that a minimum product should be a *condition* of the minimum wage, *i.e.* work enough should first be done before this wage principle should be applied. My first amazement at this tribute to common industrial experience gave place to admiration when the reasons appeared. "We could not," it was said, "allow a given wage in all kinds of work and with all sorts of workmen. Some will trifle, gossip, waste their own time and that of others. Some men care more for the saloon, and some girls more for flirting and prinking than for their work. We are still too imperfect to apply such a rule without modification and exceptions." Ingenuity in managing the doctrine reached its climax as he added, "Mais vous savez qu'il faut exiger un minimum de production puisqu'il y aura un minimum de besoins à satisfaire," — we must require a minimum product because they all have a minimum of wants to be satisfied. Was ever more admirable agility shown in doing effectively what had to be done, and then furnishing a theory for it? The three Massachusetts towns in which I have seen the minimum wage applied to laborers, were sorry bunglers compared to these workingmen of Ghent. One of these said to me, "I think it very likely that men will always have to do a given stint of work before they can be given any set reward." This is evidently near akin to piece-

work. Collectivists, as well as many trade unions, have long and obstinately objected to working by the piece, because it is a method by which the employer can set a too rapid pace for the whole group of laborers.

Time-work was given a thorough trial in Ghent and elsewhere. A great deal of the coöperative work can be done by those receiving day wages, but much of it cannot be so done for reasons that are as old as the history of human toil. The loafer will shirk his responsibility under a time wage. Pointing to workers of both sexes in a shoeshop, my informant said: "Many here could be paid by the day and would not shirk, but many of them have been tried, and will not earn what is paid them. That young fellow worked here for months for four francs a day; when his product was measured, I found that he had earned much less than this. He was then put on piece-work, in company with others, when it soon appeared that he was doing from a third to twice as much work, without any injury to him." These tests (with the same results) are the commonest experience throughout ordinary industry. The collectivists, once seriously at work, learn quickly what the race has learned, and learn moreover to defend their practice by the same reasons that any private manufacturer would give. The dead beat is indeed more objectionable in a *coöperative*, because all see that his sloth or shabby work hurts every member of the group. An article in *Le Peuple* gives this reason, as it urges a careful consideration of the best methods of wage payment, — s'il ne serait pas possible de perfectionner les modes de rémunération usitées dans les coöpératives.

Once familiar with these facts, it brought no sur-

prise to find in the same workshop an elastic scale of wages. Whether by the day or by the piece, the variations were as great as would be found in some private factories. In a small shop, filled with sewing girls, one small group was paid by the piece at a rate that could not have given more than two francs a day. When I asked about this, it was said, "Those shirts sell on the market as low as forty cents, so we can't pay very much." The great lesson that wages are conditioned by the amount of product and by competitive prices on the market, had been thoroughly learned. Price lists were studied in the central office, and the amount of foreign competition carefully estimated.

The impression deepened upon the visitor, that these men had learned the limitations under which practical business is done as thoroughly as those bred in the outside world. They maintain earnestly that the socialistic principle, under which the laborer is to have the total product, is in no way violated. "Our one aim is to make wages just as near the selling value of the product as possible. They can't, of course, have all they make, because of so many incidental expenses. We have interest charges, rent, and our managers to pay." He admitted that all collectivists were against interest and rent, but pleaded very sanely in excuse that they must have capital to buy machinery, horses, wagons, etc. "Men won't let us have their money without interest," he said; "we must, too, have land and buildings, and owners must be paid for these as they are paid for their capital." He told me they even borrowed money at current rates from their own members. Sometime, he added, the community will own all this machinery and capi-

tal, and then rent and interest will be at an end. Then we shall sell our products as close to cost as possible and profits, too, will disappear.

Here was the doctrinaire socialist, but in his most harmless form. He saw as well as another why interest and rent were at present necessary and must long remain so. He and his fellows had learned this in the only way in which the race ever learns anything, by exercising those industrial functions out of which interest and rent naturally arise. In their fortnightly discussions at the Maison du Peuple all these things were from time to time discussed. In no assembly does a mere theorist have so hard a time. They are doing the kind of work which furnishes all the reasons that are needed for the argument. The members that loan their own savings to the *coöperative* know why they take interest. They all know from day to day the difficulties that arise; why one set of workers can work in three shifts of eight hours each; why another set must work nine hours, and another nine and a half; why three and a half francs is as just for one man as seven francs a day for another. It is with this sure knowledge susceptible of tests in every shop that the cranks are subdued. They have the same proportion of them as society in general, and they can manage them much better.

Another fascinating subtlety in socialist discussion has been that which concerns the extra payment of ability. There is no commoner charge against the further democratized administration of business than that it would not pay for the talent requisite to success. Can common laborers ever be made to understand that the ability to organize and direct a great

business must be paid enormous salaries? Is not capacity to direct, to buy, and to sell in great quantities as rare and as precious as genius? Is not labor the beast, as Mr. Mallock assures us, and the employer the man upon his back? What horse can fitly estimate the reward due to its rider? There is doubtless much hard truth in this objection to a more democratic ordering of business, but even less doubt is there that the argument in favor of huge salaries has been a good deal overworked. I have heard one of the ablest insurance men in the country admit that it had been ridiculously overvalued in his own business. "There has been," he said, "a world of favoritism in these great salaries." Germany, Austria, New Zealand, manage different forms of insurance on a very large scale, but do not find it necessary to pay salaries that remind us in the least of many paid in the United States.

It was long said that English coöperation would fail, except within very narrow limits, because the ordinary members would never consent to pay really strong men as managers. This has proved to be one of the least of its difficulties. I once asked a man who is at the head of a business, whose transactions represent more than thirty millions of dollars a year, if managers could be found (in case of his death) at a salary of three or four thousand dollars a year. "That bugbear does not trouble us any more," he answered. "We train them within the coöperative ranks as fast as we can use them. I have five men near me now, any one of whom is as capable as I am." This illustration is necessary because the socialist answer loses its force unless the educational

scheme is kept in mind. He knows that as long as the masses are ignorant, they will set slight value on mental gifts. It is for this reason that so much prominence is given, in many of the socialist platforms, to compulsory education of a far more comprehensive character than now exists. They are incontestably right in asking that during the entire formative period of growth all children should be kept at school. Let these schools be enriched by the best that manual art and industrial training can offer, then the appreciation of ability will be assured. It is one of the reasons why the collectivist brotherhood, the world over, is so at one against the desolating waste of militarism in all its forms. It would use these thousands of millions yearly to train citizens. To the children of the poorer classes it would give an education as complete and thorough as that which the rich can command. Collectivists urge that a generation, in which every boy and girl is trained to the verge of manhood and womanhood, will know ability and value it after its qualities.

These are their hopes; meanwhile the great membership in the *coöperatives* is now learning to distinguish very sharply between the dolt and the man of gifts. I asked in Brussels, why a certain man was paid a little more than five times as much as the lowest laborer. "Because he is worth it," was the reply. "As our works enlarge, we shall have to pay still higher salaries. The great rewards of the competitive business we shall not pay, because other motives will enable us to secure first-rate capacity, just as the manager of the Vooruit gives us his best strength, but has never received twelve hundred

dollars a year. He has been asked many times to take charge of private concerns for a high salary, but he is not even tempted. He is in parliament, he has great influence, his leadership is recognized, and these things are more to him than to imitate the bourgeois. The greatest service we are doing is to educate many men just like him."

I once asked the English coöperator, Mitchell, why he gave his services as manager for so small a salary. I had been told that he had many times been offered much higher compensation. He replied: "I think I have the respect of my Rochdale coöperators. I have a good deal of power, I have great faith in the coöperative ideal, and these things satisfy me." This is the contention of the collectivist, that when business is done from a deeper sense of common interests — tous pour un et un pour tous — other than purely money motives will move strong men to work hard in business for far smaller rewards, precisely as they now so work in science, in art, in armies, and in the best of our politics.

That these Belgian workingmen so quickly learned that the rarer gifts should be more amply recompensed and could give rational grounds why this is done, indicates that further difficulties of the kind that may arise in the future will be met with the same practical wisdom.

Thus, what have been thought by individualistic critics to be the craziest notions in the collectivist programmes, are found to be tempered to moderation by some fifteen years of continuous routine work in bearing common business burdens. It has been learned that the methods of remuneration, hours of

labor, piece-work, the uses of interest and rent and extra compensation of ability, are facts to be dealt with in the same practical spirit as they are dealt with under the old wage system. When I said to a manager in Charleroi, "Except that you get rid of middlemen and thoroughly democratize your business, your actual work is done much as it is done elsewhere." — "Yes," he said, "only we make it plain that all forms of rent and undertaker's profit are like so many weights hung about the neck of labor. We are to get rid of them as fast as we can throw them off. The capitalists propose to keep them and get up all sorts of reasons to show that they are a blessing. Our method of association has already proved that thousands of profit makers are unnecessary. We prove it, because we serve the consumer better without the middlemen, and thus force him to produce things instead of living by cutting off an unnecessary profit. We mean to carry this work on until all the workers are so well educated that they can do business together, with their own machinery and capital, producing things and distributing them as nearly at cost as we can, and lowering the hours as far as we are able to." To my suggestion that this was not a very revolutionary programme, he replied, "When we talk about revolution, all we mean is evolution hurried up."

When large bodies of workingmen are educated to the point that they are willing to pit their working methods openly and fearlessly against competitive industry, asking only that the trial be a fair one, I submit that no more conservative and hopeful influence could be introduced into modern society. Not

a single coöperative centre has been made a success without disciplining the members into a spirit of caution and prudence in the application of business principles. Every added business burden will increase the care and responsibility that steadies their politics, as it steadies their industrial management. The aim of socialist politics is invariably to transform industry. But this politics will never be freed from the delirium and the dangers of unreal hopes and tipsy schemes, until it is disciplined by the weight of business duties and obligations. Political duties alone have precious lessons for the German social democracy. Belgian collectivists are learning both together. They have added to their obligations in politics the severe accountabilities of industrial management.

As the story of this hard won experience has lengthened; as it has been repeated and discussed in every detail among the workers for a dozen years, another change has taken place: the statement of principles grows painstaking and judicious. It is admitted that the great questions are more complex and difficult than had been supposed. The bumptious and cocksure tone is tempered by wholesome doubts. Big and sanguine generalizations do not pass without challenge. Within the very camp of the socialists arises a new criticism of almost every sonorous affirmation upon which the older collectivism was built. For example, the state was "to absorb all means of production." One may now hear this chaffed at by the most loyal members of the party. It is seen that innumerable lesser forms of machinery may be left to private ownership. The straight logic of collectivism would permit no woman to own her loom,

if she made upon it articles for sale. The same logic would cry thief to the petty landowner if he sent his vegetables to market. All private appropriation of land and machinery for profit-making purposes, is high crime before the severe consistencies of this theory. The small sponger may be less harmful than the great one, but he is a sponger still. The socialist humor has begun to work freely upon this subject. I have been told: "We do not wish to make the theory ridiculous by forcing it to its last consequences. We shall not disturb the small man in *la petite industrie*, whether on the land or in the little shop. It is the great industry that we attack." This position has, moreover, even in the collectivist doctrine, this justification: many of the ablest writers have held that only when the great industry has driven the small industry to the wall has the time for socialist action arrived.

With this qualification the strongest exponents of Belgian collectivism still maintain the integrity of their theory. Therefore, the plot of ground, the small shop and mill with a few helpers, may be left in private possession until they are brought to ruin by their great competitors.[1]

The most vigorous exponent of this party, M. Vandervelde, objects to Dr. Schäffle's famous definition, "the collective appropriation of all the means of production and circulation." "We do not," says this writer, "want all the means of production, but the great and leading industries." He admits that collectivism is but partial until the small employers also disappear. But mean-

[1] See "Le Socialisme en Belgique," pp. 259, 261, by Destrée et Vandervelde.

while the lesser industries are to be left free to develop as they will.

The practical consequences of this attitude are as noteworthy for this party as they are for society in general. Socialist writers before audiences and in their printed appeals will still protest solemnly and indignantly that these changes are free from inconsistencies and of slight significance. My reply to this is that the man who made these qualifications and obvious compromises a dozen years ago, was in every continental country pronounced a renegade. Long after English Fabians had settled to the humbler tasks of political and industrial opportunism, it was common to hear continental socialists speak of the Fabians as a group of bourgeois imitators that would only bring disgrace upon the cause by betraying its fundamental principles. When the Belgian *coöperatives* began to develop so far as to hold the collectivist politics in some restraint, many of the brotherhood in France classed them contemptuously with the Fabians, as "mere reformers."

Those who believed in a flawless economic dogma, and in revolutionary and heroic remedies, were right to count these reformers as enemies. From the moment the ways of practical compromise were opened, every step has led to affiliation with the ordinary methods of social improvement. The full force and significance of this show at once in the practical growth of the *coöperative*. In the country it must have capital and therefore a system of saving. The pest of the Jewish usurer is the first obstacle to overcome. One weapon against the usurer has proved so effective that no practical man can ignore it — the

Raiffeisen Bank or some form of Mutual Credit Association. Instead of the usurer's twelve to fifteen per cent, four and five per cent, on better and easier terms, may be secured. Therefore the collectivists adopt these agencies, the very purpose of which is to widen and strengthen private property *in the very forms that socialism has pronounced parasitic.* In the last statement I have received, which records the works and purposes of the party, the socialists are urged to make all possible use of Raiffeisen credit banks. There is even praise of the catholic Abbé Mellaerts who introduced them into Belgium. These banks, says the socialist deputé from Liège, "rendent de réels services" — "don't go to the great banks, but save your own money. Lend and borrow for four per cent, and win for yourselves economic independence." [1]

[1] The contrast between the sobriety of the Belgian socialism that has had fifteen years' business experience and the socialism in the neighboring French towns is full of lessons.

The red flag is a sacred symbol, and one of the most popular gayeties is to insult the national emblem — le drapeau tricolore.

Citizen Dormoy is applauded when he points to the national flag at the Congress at Montluçon and says, "Sous les plis duquel le bourgeois a commis toutes les trahisons envers la patrie."

This is the grim and bitter emphasis which is still put upon the determined apartness of the class struggle. One form which this tenacious illusion takes is the uproarious approval of the "universal strike." At every congress since that at Calais, 1890, to that at Rennes, in 1898, this tumultuous resolution is passed, "Let the world's workers lay down their tools; let the millions in every land who produce the wealth stop all toil, and the infamous parasite of capital will soon capitulate." Some talk like this is still tolerated among the Belgian collectivists, but the comrades who guide the movement have learned that it is nonsense. They have come to know first, that the workers will not unite in any such insane escapade, and second, that if they did, it would work chiefly to their own undoing.

For dramatic interest there is even a more startling recommendation. If the great Lassalle had one enemy upon whom he poured more scorn than upon any other, that man was Schultze-Delitzsch. All that was scathing and venomous in the German tongue was showered upon this founder of credit banks for town populations. They were to serve the small needs in the town as Reiffeisen met them in the country. What would this high priest of socialism have said, to find in authoritative socialist sources, a single generation after his death, a cordial recommendation of Schultze-Delitzsch's banking scheme? To Lassalle, every use that the workingman made of these credit banks "added a link to the chain that bound him." The very gospel of "self-help" for which Schultze stood is now advocated simply and directly in the catechisms for popular socialist instruction. (*Almanach des Coöperateurs Belges*, 1900.) The truth is that the *coöperatives* have done their work so well that the members see the necessity of saving, borrowing, lending, even if in forms that violate every theoretic principle of socialism. They have learned that the very principle of association, on which their whole structure must be built, gets its strength through the encouragement of private ownership, not only of "property for consumption" which the theory allows, but of property that creates personal rent and profits. Precisely that has come about which the old guard of revolutionaries predicted: "Once begin to compromise," they said, "with the reform which city, state, or bourgeois has sanctioned, and we are lost. Our glory and our strength is in fighting the existing order, not in preserving and improving it." Whether

for loss or gain, the irrevocable step has been taken. The party is once for all committed to the slower and humbler ways of industrial and political reforms sanctioned by an experience far wider than that which any socialist party can claim.

All that is best in socialism will gain by this change. It need abate no jot or tittle of its purpose to win for society every increment of gain that proves to be "unearned." The transformation that we have followed now forces it, however, to use means and methods that are educational; that furnish, as they are applied, their own tests of success or failure; that tend steadily to unite men as friends, and not to divide them as enemies.[1]

[1] The very essence of "self-help" as applied to the work of these coöperatives is seen in the following question and answer in a catechism of 1899.

D. — Que peuvent donc faire les travailleurs?

R. — Profiter de leurs moments de loisir pour s'instruire, apprendre à se diriger eux-mêmes au lieu de remettre le soin à d'autres d'agir pour eux, et enfin tâcher de comprendre et d'utiliser la force qui réside dans la Coopération, p. 17.

CHAPTER XII

NEXT STEPS

These changes of temper, of method, and of purpose open to society every chance that could be asked for the industrial and social renovation that in some way must come. The real peril which we now face is the threat of a class conflict. If capitalism insists upon the policy of outraging the saving aspiration of the American workman to raise his standard of comfort and of leisure, every element of class conflict will strengthen among us. When a despatch is sent to a Southern state, asking for a car-load of negroes to break a strike, we see in concrete form what this use of subject and lower races may mean. Every added cable, wire, ship, and railway which destroy space, make it easier for capital to turn the lower labor standard against the higher. The coming of these cheaper immigrants will be a help, if they are not used to break the power of the unions. Labor organization, in spite of every unhappy fault that can be laid to its charge, stands for the higher standard of living. To break it means longer hours, lower wages, and a bitterer competition among the workers.

A New York builder, angered by delays upon his structure, tells me: "If it were not for the union, I could finish it in two-thirds of the time. I could get

ten hours a day out of them, and I could get them one dollar and a half cheaper. I could bring in young fellows from the country, and everything would hum." Yes, that is precisely what he could do. He could have great speed, cheaper product, and fewer annoyances; but it would all be at the expense of that higher standard of labor for which the unions are making their desperate struggle. The cause of labor is, upon the whole, their cause. The harassing annoyance under which builders and architects, for example, now suffer, is the price we have to pay for a more democratized form of industry that somewhere in the future must come. Unless every ideal of a more equal life is to be given up, this passion should be welcomed for the uses to which it can be put. The way of safety is to educate it, the way of danger is to deride and defeat it.

We have only to humiliate what is best in the aspiration of the trade union, and then every worst feature of socialism is fastened upon us. There is no danger in socialism that for a moment compares with that part of its working propaganda, dear to the extremists — the class struggle. To make men believe in the fatalities of this social warfare is the deadliest work in which any human being can engage. To make men disbelieve it, by organizing agencies through which the luminous proof appears that men can do their work together, with good-will, rather than hatred in their hearts, is as noble a service as falls to us in this world. To show the possibilities of this more fraternal and peace-bringing process, I have laid much stress upon the changes in the German and Belgian socialism. There could be no better news

from Germany, for instance, than the new chances which these changes offer for the socialists and trade unions to work together rather than in enmity.

In 1890, there were perhaps two hundred and fifty thousand trade-union members. In 1899 there were nearly six hundred thousand. These can now fraternize politically with socialists in the common aim of securing legislative and industrial improvements.

Middle-class sympathizers of every sort can also join hands with social democrats for the same reforms. As the feeling of a purely class conflict fades out, the real unity will be seen to be, not one of vocations, but of opinion and purpose. The party has from the first owed its impulse and guidance largely to those who never were workingmen. Liebknecht, Marx, Engels, Lassalle, Guesde, Jaurès, Hyndman, Brousse, Ferri, Vandervelde, Kautsky, Denis, are but a few of the many to show what the party has gained from those who were in no sense proletarians. Indeed, no darker illusion has ever troubled the whole labor question than the assumption that there is an identity of interests in the entire body of wage earners as against some other class. The Klassenkampf rests on this illusion. This was one of the weaknesses of the Knights of Labor. General interests came into speedy conflict with special trade-union interests. The strength of the Federation of Labor is that it has thus far shown skill to avoid this error. It is admitted that the interests of separate unions, glass-blowers, stone-cutters, locomotive engineers, may at any time be much closer to that of the employers than to that of the miners, shoemakers, or printers. Large leeway is therefore given for the

play of special, as against general, interests. Every sympathetic strike brings this fact at once into evidence, so that some of the wisest labor leaders now unite in condemning the sympathetic strike.

Nearly one-half of the strikes in the last quarter of a century in this country are put down by Colonel Wright as "successful," but the sympathetic strike proper is an almost uninterrupted story of defeat. In warning the soft-coal miners not to engage in this kind of strike (1902) John Mitchell told his hearers he had never known a sympathetic strike to succeed. Trade unionism at its best has so far discovered the great fact of the solidarity of interests that it may easily be led to coöperate rather than to antagonize. If we are moved by reason and fairness, its whole massive strength can be turned against our greatest danger — the class struggle, as it may be saved from the worst error of the English unions, the limitation of output.

This is possible, of course, only through measures that are educational; that act slowly upon the habits of thought and action. But the word "education" leaves us in the air, until we know, with some precision, what it is to be, and how it is to work. This must first be made clear. At the Remuneration Conference, in London, 1886,[1] there was gathered perhaps as able a group of men for the discussion of the social question as has ever met for this purpose: statesmen, economists, business men, and artisans.

In an informal gathering, I heard an evening's dispute in which practically every point of view was represented: the individualist of every shade, the

[1] Report of Industrial Remuneration Conference.

single taxer, the positivist, socialist, and the business man, who was, as so often happens, by common consent, the gayest theorizer present. The result of the long symposium was what has often been noted — practical agreement as to the social ideal toward which effort should be directed. All alike wanted a society in which opportunity should be organized so fully and so fairly that each could have every chance which his character and ability, industry and good-will, made possible. There was general consent that society, as now organized, does not offer equal chances except to a small minority. The brilliant publicist, Frederic Harrison, after thirty years of hard work upon English social problems, said at the morning session, that the need of social reorganization had come to be so urgent that unless it could be brought about, we were to be left in a condition "which is hardly an advance on slavery or serfdom."

There was also agreement that society, through individuals, or associations, or laws, has power to remove much of this injustice. With one exception the agreement here came to an end. The causes of so much injustice, and above all the means for its removal, excited dissensions. The thing to be aimed at, the far ideal of social relationships, awoke no discords among the disputers. A society in which each may live out generously and gladly his largest and freest life; a society in which each capability may have free play, with the infinite social variety which that implies, was the Utopia in which all believed. Then came bickering and dissent of opinion over ways and means of reaching so fair a goal, and finally, to the common surprise, agreement again — agree-

ment that whatever changes befall or measures are adopted, the race must have a training and a discipline it has not yet received. Education, to which all alike looked forward, was thus the panacea and harmonizer. Happily, for the evening's peace, no one raised the question as to the *kind* of education necessary for this high service, and we went our ways pleased with the illusion which a stately platitude often gives.

That education must at least go hand in hand with social betterment, will be disputed by none. When, however, education is used as a stop-gap to every proposal, we shall, if we are intelligent, make objection. The hoariest commonplace ever used against reforms has the same character, "You can't do anything until you have changed human nature." What service this ancient saw has done from age to age against every hint of abuse to be overcome! That "golden conduct will not come from leaden instinct," has been thoroughly drilled into us.

We accept the admonition, but shall reply, if we are wise, that it does not greatly help us, unless something very definite is added about methods and details. A community that is civilized enough to tax itself for an education under which the bookish tradition should be accompanied by several years of first-rate art and manual training, under which the science, begun in the school garden, would make the farm as interesting as the laboratory or the artist's studio, would go far to wipe out a whole class of social dangers and inequalities. It would take a quarter of a million children from maiming industries and from street avocations, keeping them at habit-making processes until they were seventeen years of age.

This elimination of the child from bread-winning occupations would lighten the crushing weight of competition upon the very class that now staggers most heavily under it.

Clear and immense as the gain of this better education would be, it does not meet all our difficulties. There are in the meantime other duties to be met, and another sort of education for which our need is at least as great.

From an educational point of view, what is the most unanswerable charge that can be brought against our current industrial system? It is that, as a large part of this system now works it creates suspicion, aversion, or stolid indifference which may be worse. Great portions of our competitive business have come to act upon the wage earner in ways that train him neither toward sympathy with his employer nor toward a sense of social responsibility. The "great business," managed by agents under direction of absentee proprietors, has intensified this evil. A mine operator living on the spot said to me: "Our mining population has been getting worse and worse each year. They do not trust us nor we them, and I think one reason is that the direction of the business has so largely fallen into the hands of men who live in the big cities, and have therefore little knowledge of the workmen and little real sympathy with them. They have to trust to bosses and agents who, in order to make a good showing, have to take it out of the men."

But of far more than this special kind of industry, is the main fact true. I once showed to a manager of one of our largest department stores a summa-

rized plan of the coöperative method in the famous Bon Marché in Paris. By the very nature of its business organization it binds an army of clerks to the store and its interests. The American manager said, "I know the Paris store well; we can beat it in many ways, but in one way it beats us: their organization *educates* and ours doesn't." He was proud of the trained clerical efficiency in his own store, but by education under the coöperative influence he meant a discipline that brought an ever enlarging sympathy with the business in its entire social relations. If then, we are to use the word "education" as a remedy for industrial weaknesses, we should understand that all that is outside and apart from the *interior active business processes* cannot make in the workman those habits of thought and of action which society most needs. Neither our business nor our politics is any longer safe unless education means at least as much as this, — *the sum of influences which act upon the laborer continuously in his daily craft.* Much of our industry educates in the sense of producing every degree of skilled performance. It may do nothing to educate socially or fraternally. It has come very widely to do the exact opposite of this. There can be no "remedy" deserving the name that does not recognize the necessity of so modifying the relations of employer and employed that the daily work shall instruct both parties in those things that bind together, rather than antagonize. It is the obvious curse of a great part of competitive work that it now induces antagonism between manager and helper. It does this in an increasing number of industries not accidentally, but in the very nature of

the working relation between them. This autumn, in Milwaukee, Chicago, Detroit, Grand Rapids, Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati, I heard the testimony of business managers of affairs into which strong unions had come, but with no organized recognition by employers. The testimony was almost a unit upon this point. "The relations with our men are getting to be so strained and so delicate that they cannot go on without some change that is more than mere patchwork." The man standing at the head of his business in Chicago said, "It has been getting gradually worse and now is so nearly intolerable that I wonder why we do not all quit business." While blaming trade unions for this, every one of these gentlemen had come to recognize that the trade union could not be got rid of.

This situation has then to be faced,— organized capital and organized labor side by side, both alike growing in strength. For a quite indefinite future these must work together. In what spirit and through what methods is this inevitable fellowship to be carried on? I have just put this exact question to the second largest coal operator known to me. He answers thus, "It is my deliberate opinion that we must continue to fight the unions with all the strength we possess, it will be safer than any hopeless attempt to educate them into common sense."

I have tried to show that if he, and those who think with him, should do this and succeed, we should have an increase of stormy political socialism. But the attempt will be difficult. Public opinion will more and more demand that labor shall have every right of organization (with federation and representation)

to which capital lays claim. Late in the recent strike I found in a town of the middle West, the leading business men (in no way interested in bituminous coal) generous subscribers to the striking miners. Judges, bankers, editors, and even the president of a corporation were among the subscribers. One of the richest and most active business men told me, "I and most of my friends would have subscribed every month until those miners got their claims before a fair arbitration board."

This is the new force of public opinion with which the old dictatorial and arbitrary method of the employer (especially in semi-public corporations) will henceforth have to deal. In this surly fellowship between organized capital and organized labor, both parties have to be educated. The lesson for the employer is, that some way has to be found in which work can be carried on with complete recognition of associated labor. This will involve such modification of the familiar, arbitrary, and individualistic method as to admit what in most of the great business, is essentially the spirit of a partnership. In letter and in law this is still far in the future, but the spirit of it will have to be admitted and acted upon. I have given the consenting testimony of first-rate men of affairs upon this point. The coal operator, just quoted, said to me, "What I hate is, that we can't really recognize organized labor without getting into a box; our men would soon think they were in some way partners with us."

A soft-coal operator in Illinois, who has definitely recognized the miners' association, said, "It gives me the chills sometimes to hear my men talk as if they, too, were actually in the business." The process

may add fever to the chills, but it is the way through which the unwilling parties have to pass. We cannot encourage millions of low-class laborers to come to us without incurring responsibilities. From the first act of Congress at the close of the Civil War "to encourage immigration," to the action of companies to "assist in carrying out the intention of Congress," the class which makes much of our trouble has been encouraged to come. Anthracite operators welcomed the "Slav" because he could keep wages down and break strikes, as was done in 1887–1888. Those who have profited by these luxuries of "wage depressors" and "strike breakers" should no longer shirk corresponding responsibilities.[1]

Moreover, once getting this polyglot multitude here, what has been done to civilize them by those who have grown rich from the miners' toil? In many journeys I have found two paltry gifts in all those blackened districts, calculated to civilize and soften conditions.

In one of the richest of the towns, washed by a noble river running too swiftly for safe bathing, I asked a citizen why, in such a place, there were no public baths. The evening had brought to the pretty banks hundreds of miners and their wives. I got this answer: "I live among the swells myself. We have a lot of them. They are sometimes here, sometimes in Europe. All their riches came from royalties, or in some way from the mines. I made a canvass for baths because the miners and their families have to live in such dirt and because the luxury could be given to thousands of these men and women at so reasonable an outlay. No influence

[1] House Reports, 50th Congress, 4147, 2d session.

that I possess can produce the slightest effect. We have some nobly charitable women and a few men who will give to the local hospital, but as for any sense of responsibility for these thousands of miners, it has no existence." Careful search might show some startling exception to this charge; but this gentleman's opinion is that of every investigator of this region. I have looked at scores of great industries at home and abroad, but nowhere have I ever seen a blacker contrast between great private gains and any sense of civic responsibility for the masses who wear out their lives in and about the mines. My object in calling attention to this ungracious fact is to show where ultimate responsibility must *also* be fixed for lawlessness and disorder that break out in time of great excitement. That kind of population, so long and so dangerously neglected, will develop some brutal types, as naturally as the miner's occupation tattoos him with scars.[1]

In this industry as in many others, the time is now passed when patriarchal benignities, mere "doing something for the laborers," will meet the need. Less and less will labor be deceived by any dole of *patronage*. In the class of industries here considered, organization of employer and employed must now find a working relation that educates, because of the very nature of the affiliation in which they stand to each other. A common education must replace a one-sided benevolence.

Before reaching the details of this relationship, the frailties and offences of labor organization have to be

[1] For a vivid contrast in method and result, see Annual Report of the Sociological Department of the Colorado Fuel and Iron Company, 1901–1902.

stated. They are as real as any upon the side of capital, even if there is more excuse for them. The sin and the weakness of the trade union has been (1) in its attitude toward the non-union man; (2) in its sullen aversion to new inventions; (3) in its too willing assent to check the output of work; (4) in its tendency to discourage the best endeavor among the better and stronger workers; (5) in its too free use of the sympathetic strike; (6) in a far too reckless use of the boycott.[1] The worst of our unions are guilty of every one of these counts against them. The average union is guilty in the case of part of them, but the best and strongest unions have already risen pretty clearly and cleanly above them all. Enemies of the unions are fond of telling us that "if all unions were like the locomotive engineers, business interests would be safe." Yes, but that is what this body of workmen has slowly reached. Its earlier history is black enough. Other unions have grown safe only through experience and responsibilities. The advance guard of unionism is at the present moment in the United States one of the most conservative influences active among us. After life-long familiarity with the trade union, Commissioner C. D. Wright states that "as a rule trade unions oppose strikes"; that they "are growing more and more conservative." "As a rule they are friendly to machinery."[2]

[1] That the boycott is not in itself an evil is seen in the fact that most decent people boycott something. It may be the saloon, the brothel, and the gambling den, or a vicious play at the theatre. In a proved case of injustice or indecency this "organized disapprobation" has its moral justification. The trade union abuse of this lies in the fact of the too frequent, reckless, and indiscriminate use of the boycott.

[2] See *Contemporary Review*, November, 1902.

It has been shown that our trade unions have become socialistic, but it is a socialism that is safe, if we do our duty. It is safe because it asks for a tentative extension of city or state functions. It asks this, knowing that if a city cannot manage electric lighting, for example, better than a private company, the people are not in the least likely to continue that sort of socialism. If it prove that city management is more wasteful, less alert to apply new inventions, more reckless of the peoples' interest, they will not continue this inferior policy.

The kind of training which strong trade unionism (like the Federation of Labor) brings to the workers, leads them to understand how slowly and how experimentally these changes must be made. I have sat through a week's session of the Federation of Labor, learning there that nowhere is the socialist who makes silly or wild proposals so instantly and so summarily disposed of. Nowhere does a crank have a harder time of it. If we omit certain unions in the more corrupt cities, where the leaders learn bad habits by imitation and are too frequently bought and sold, there is at the present moment in this country no more powerful influence to train men for citizenship than the influences at work in the best and strongest labor organizations. This is true of the Federation; it is true of separate unions like the printers, trainmen, iron moulders; many of the longshoremen, and cigar-makers.

But especially do these older and stronger unions learn to check dangerous and revolutionary opinions. If there is any considerable threatening socialism of the latter sort in our midst, it has no such enemy as the trade union. As the trade union strengthens, its

influence against turbulent and revolutionary projects steadily increases. The only agency that will prevent the spread of this conservatism is the fatuous obstinacy which insists upon defeating completer labor organization.

No one can study the growth of the trade union in every country, where capitalistic organization within ten years has made its great strides, without seeing that the new ambitions and successes of unionism are probably as great an event socially and industrially as the "trust." The least astute must now see that the trade union has already won a strength that is neither to be ignored nor too much affronted. The puerile cry to "down" the trust is only matched for inanity by the cry to down the trade union. Both are attempts, through organization, to check certain evils which an unreined competition at last produces. Both equally must be accepted for their uses.

In the case of both, we have to learn that oldest and hardest lesson — to distinguish between uses and abuses. Has federated capital fewer abuses than federated labor? The abuses of the trade union are far more open and ill-mannered; they appear on the surface to violate more impudently social usages by which we set great store. But if both trust and union could have impartial analysis, there is no social good (like freedom and human rights) that would not be found to suffer in deeper and more dangerous ways from the abuses of certain capitalistic organizations than from those of labor. The problem is to check and eliminate the abuses of both. Legal procedure will play an indispensable part in

this, but education will play a part weightier still. Most of the stronger labor leaders in the United States are now ready to use their combined influence in favor of an organization that shall be strong enough and intelligent enough to put no undue check upon new machinery or upon the output of labor. They are more and more against a reckless use of the sympathetic strike. The best of them say openly, that the whole policy shall be to train their men into fairness toward non-union men. The head of the garment workers tells me, "You may say without qualification that this is our aim, and that we shall work steadily toward such an education of our men as finally to bring it about." The head of the locomotive engineers says expressly that they will in no way intimidate non-union men. Mr. Sargent of the firemen's union writes: "When strikes are declared, the men should go home and stay there. If any men can be secured to take their places, let them take them. In the past there has been too much coercion and too little instruction and education along these lines."

Mr. Gompers, John Mitchell, Harry White, give in the same strong testimony as to the purpose of educating their followers up to broader and sounder principles. In *The Garment Worker*, November 22, 1902, an editorial dealing with the unions contains these words: "Browbeating or violence on their part cannot be defended. Where that is resorted to, the ethical purpose of the movement becomes obscure, and hatreds are engendered that offset the brotherly spirit upon which it is founded. No matter how serious the evils to be combated, barbarism cannot be overcome

by more barbarism. If the benefits of the union cannot be made apparent to the non-member, and if the influence which they can exert collectively is insufficient to induce him to join, then their cause has little strength."

Aroused at last upon these questions, let the public take these men at their word; hold them to the responsibilities implied, and try to aid them in seeing that they are fulfilled. Merely to fight the trade union is to get back from it all that is worst in it and nothing that is best; merely to fight it, intensifies the very ills we most condemn. To help it educationally is to work in sympathy with its general purpose, while showing no quarter to abuses which the leaders themselves admit. Those who now direct labor organization have learned, within ten years, the almost resistless power of public opinion to determine the issues of a quarrel when that opinion is once awakened.

What the fighting class of employers has been slow to learn, is that they are losing their power of disciplining their own workmen. In industries where unionism is inevitable, the arbitrary rule of the employer has seen its day. The man who has power to discipline the workmen is more and more their own trade-union leader. In the work of education and of discipline, the employer must now actually have the help of his workmen's representative. There is happily nothing to invent or create anew in the *modus operandi*. The mechanism is already in use and the education has begun. It is among the printers, the longshoremen, the soft-coal miners, the iron moulders, and the Boston carpenters. It is the "joint agree-

ment" between employer and employed which involves complete recognition of labor organization. Contracts have to be made periodically between delegated committees as to wages and all important conditions under which the work is done. It involves systematized arbitration not from without but from within. It puts every natural difficulty in the way of the strike. It involves organized discussion between masters and men on every interest that concerns their common occupation.

In Chicago, that squally home of rough and undisciplined trade unionism, I was told by the able lawyer, A. F. Hatch, who some thirteen years ago drew the agreement between the printers and the Daily Press Association, that "it has worked upon the whole with the best of results. It has been put once to the greatest possible strain, but the men stood by their contract in spite of extreme provocation." The manager of one of the two or three largest stove manufactories in the United States told me: "We have tried it a dozen years and it has settled all questions on this subject for us. Its best trait is that, as it works, it trains the men to see the limits within which they can get advantages. It makes the men more conservative and it makes us more considerate."

The joint-agreement has had its severest tests among the low-class miners of the soft-coal regions. In much criticism that has been given me in Illinois from employers, the worst was that it made the miners "too aggressive for what they considered their rights." "They want to take too much of the business into their own hands, as if they were part owners." That the agreement should have worked so long among

these rough and untrained nationalities, is perhaps the greatest tribute to its future promise. The real irritation of these employers is that their old power of absolute decision is now called in question. In the long period that is now coming to an end, the employer has been dictator not only of his own business, but of interests which concerned his workmen as well. The laborer has now entered the fight to divide this authority. He insists upon taking his part in the discussions (as to hours, wages, conditions), which are strictly his business also.

The employer will long continue to fight for the whole power. The only limit he likes is implied in the phrase, "Take this work at a given wage or leave it." A thoughtful and law-abiding miner in Spring Valley told me in time of a strike: "I was brought here and urged to buy a home for my family; I have half-paid for it; we have a grievance which they will not arbitrate, but they tell me if I don't like the work to leave it. I cannot leave without sacrificing the savings of twelve years. They tie me to this spot and then tell me to submit or get out." This man was fighting for a chance to help decide the conditions under which he worked and lived.

This is what the employer now calls "interfering with my business." He expects sympathy when he asks, "Shall I manage my own business or not?" Yes, he shall manage his own business, but precisely what his own business is, calls for new definitions. It is here organized labor is carrying on its struggle. It is trying to determine what, in the business, should be decided by labor and what by employer. Where the trade union has become fair, it knows

and admits that the employer must have absolute and instant control over all that strictly concerns him as managing director.

This contest over ultimate decisions between employer and employed is so at the heart of the whole issue that I submit an actual instance, every detail of which is very recent history. An employer complains that the trade union objects to his discharging two incompetent workmen. If it were a fact, the union would deserve every rebuking condemnation that could be given to it. Scores of unions are constantly exercising these small tyrannies, but the employers have so long had the habit of making a charge of incompetence in order to get rid of trade-union men, that unions strike back in self-defence. In this instance, however, I give a letter which the secretary of a great group of trade unions writes to a local labor agent on this subject of what is the workman's business and what is not.

"Mr. ——, foreman of ——, informs me that your only reason for calling out the men was that he refused to continue in his employ two men laid off for incompetent work, and that even your business agent admitted that the work of the men was imperfect. If such is the case, your action in withdrawing the men was not justified. This office, as well as the National Union, is opposed to forcing upon an employer men whose work is not suitable. It is just that sort of thing that creates needless opposition to the union, and causes no end of trouble. Your union is the only one that would make such a demand. Where members are made to believe that they cannot be discharged, no matter what they do, they become

careless, and the poor workman falls back upon the protection of the union. The employer has got to sell the goods, and he assumes the risk, consequently he alone can be the judge as to the quality of work. As long as he pays the union scale and does not discriminate against active members, that is all you can expect of him.

"Now I trust you will not place us in a position where the General Executive Board will have to decide against you.

"Yours Fraternally,

"HENRY WHITE, *General Secretary.*"

This is in no way an exception. It is a frequent decision of the chief officers affiliated with the Federation of Labor. What a critical public is slow to understand is that this is a powerful and increasing influence in most of our stronger trade unions. Under the joint-agreement, it will increase still more. I have known the head of a labor organization, after seeing that the employer was right, to force one of his own unions back to work by sending non-union men (scabs) to bring his men to reason. The worst and most dangerous forces of ignorance in the unions can be disciplined far more effectively by those who direct the unions than by the employers. Directors of those affairs into which unionism has come, must use this influence of labor leaders to preserve order, efficiency, and good behavior among the men. The cynical observers of the union have not learned the kind of power that the best leaders can exercise over their men. In a formidable strike I asked an employer why he refused to treat with the union. He

said, "The men have become bumptious and surly, and we had to fight it out." I then put this question to the trade-union official, "Would you make a definite public statement, and promise that if you were 'recognized' and the responsibility thrown sharply upon you of keeping your men peaceably at work, giving absolute power to the employer to discharge every incompetent and unmanageable workman, could you and would you take that responsibility?" His instant reply was: "That is precisely what we want. If the employer will not use these excuses to break our union, but will discharge only the men who are impudent, or disobedient, or do bad work, he shall have every assistance we can give him to clear out such men. We can make it hotter for those men than he can. They are afraid of our power, they are not afraid of his. Give us the responsibility with an adequate contract, and I will promise before the public to keep our men at work. I should like to have the full glare of public opinion thrown on us. We would promise publicly that if we cannot discipline our own men, and let the employer discharge every man fairly proved to be troublesome, lazy, or incompetent, we will confess as publicly that trade unions are a failure."

Now if we care for the thing called education, responsibility of this character must be given. "Fighting it out" is one resource, but it is stupid and objectless. The joint-agreement, practically adapted to each business after its nature and conditions, is not free from perplexities, but every step in its application and enforcement educates in the only possible direction in which industry must move, if it

moves in the way of progress. There is no ray of hope except in some method that forces the two parties to work more and more together, instead of more and more apart. There is nowhere a substitute for this compelling common action that teaches the employer what is just, possible, and right in the new claims of labor, and teaches labor the difficulties and the limitations within which modern business can be made a success.

Let the disciplinary influence of the joint-agreement do its work for some years, and "incorporation" will at least get the hearing which is now impossible. To reach this incorporation by the help and sympathy of the union is far safer than to imitate England's recent step of forcing incorporation. Force will merely increase the socialistic temper of the unions. To win them by the slower processes of education through added responsibilities is a far safer policy.

Toward this, the joint-agreement will help. I do not make the absurd claim that this systematized understanding between the two parties is a panacea. Because the word "panacea" is rejected, it does not follow that the more modest proposal may not have what is relatively a very supreme importance. The evidence is overwhelming that this importance may be fairly attributed to the joint-agreement if only employers will bring to it something of their real strength and sympathy. It gives us arbitration in its very highest form; that is, from within. It gives it in the one way to secure every enlightening educational advantage. It is to the joint-agreement that we must look for our best answer to all premature calls for trade-union incorporation. At present the

unions are right in rejecting it. Multitudes of men, especially among the newer immigrants, would see in this power of the court a reason for not joining the unions. Until they have reached a greater strength and stability, incorporation would hamper them in the best work they are now doing. But the point I urge is, that the joint-agreement does a far better educational work. To keep agreements voluntarily, is a much higher discipline than to do it under force. For many years unions have actually kept contracts when employers have genuinely and heartily coöperated with the joint-agreement.

There is no such convincing proof of this as the fifteen years' trial between masters and men in the Boston Building Trades. The agent of the employers, W. H. Sayward, who brought about this agreement, conducting it with growing success for eighteen years, allows me to say that under it scores of strikes have been prevented, millions of money saved, and the most delicate questions, like the limitation of output and apprentices, the use of the boycott, the conflicts between different unions, and the sympathetic strike, are now so far understood as a result of this education that they are no longer feared.

Speaking from the side of the employers, Mr. Sayward says: "My experience has convinced me that labor thoroughly organized and honestly recognized *is even more important for the employer than for the workmen.* It makes possible a working method between the two parties which removes one by one the most dangerous elements of conflict and misunderstanding."

It is from these building trade unions, in cities like

Chicago and New York, that many of our worst abuses have come. It is here that the architect, as between the devil and the deep sea, has his most tormenting experience. It is here that the bribing and buying of walking-delegates have done their pernicious work. Mr. Sayward says, "Not one of these evils is necessary, they can be educated out of the way." Where the union has been openly recognized under this joint-agreement, and the representatives of employer and employed have learned the habit of meeting difficulties as they arise, the terrors of the walking-delegate and the "scab" begin to disappear. The name "walking-delegate" is replaced by "business agent." Mr. Sayward says: "I no longer either fear or object to the walking-delegate. I see that he is a necessity to the best work of the union." In an address before the National Association of Builders,[1] Mr. Sayward criticises the employers for saying that they will not treat with the unions *until* they are improved. "This," he says, "is like asking the child to swim but not go near the water." The employer must take part in this educational work as a very condition of its success. In closing this address, Mr. Sayward said, "that either for the building trades or other lines of work, these intricate and involved matters will not take care of themselves; they cannot safely be intrusted to *one* of the interested parties alone; *both* parties must have equal concern, must act *jointly*, not only in their own interests, but, in effect, in the interests of the community."[2]

[1] Held in Washington D.C., October 28, 1902. Printed in the *American Architect* for November 22, 1902.

[2] See Appendix, p. 381.

For that trouble-breeding portion of industry here discussed, the joint-agreement is all that any "solution" can be; namely, the next best practical step toward a rational industrial method. These agreements are not of universal application. They apply at points where unionism is inevitable; where the wage system is under such strain as to require modification in the direction of a more democratized management. Every scheme that is not inherently educational is worthless, because the clash of the trust and the trade union is raising new issues for which an enlarged social morality is necessary.

I have seen an extremely decorous group of persons listening unshocked to the story of a corporation which had for years systematically debauched the local legislature and with cool deliberation brought small independent firms to ruin. It was said, "Oh, but the corporations must do it to avoid blackmail; and as for ruining other people's business, that is only the law of progress." When this same company heard an architect tell of the slugging of a non-union man, there was an instant spasm of moral exasperation. For a perversity of unfairness like this, the one need is light and larger experience. The embittered workman is often as fantastic in his unfairness. The story of a "heaved brick" at the scab shocks him as little as these prosperous diners were shocked by the greater sins of the corporation. There is little hope save in educational processes that enlarge the perspective of both.

Among educated folk generally, there is thus far apparently no hint of what the word "scab" symbolizes to the unionist. I write no word of defence for a

single abuse connected with it, but the time has come when some honest attempt should be made to understand a force of such extraordinary persistence and prevalence. Without such understanding, we cannot even conceive an educational plan, to free this feeling from its abuses.

A concrete instance will give more light than an argument.

During one of the strikes I had a guide through the collieries below Wilkesbarre. I found him in a modest cottage for which he had paid, in nineteen years, all but three hundred and seventy-five dollars. He and his wife had made a garden. Flowers were abundant, and vines had been trained into a pretty arbor. Here six children had been born. Here three of them had died. If associations that knit into sensitive tissue every deeper human experience influence any of us, they are not likely to have left unmoved the owners of this simple home.

This man and his mates had struck. They asked that their grievances be considered before some fair tribunal. The employers refused to arbitrate, but began forthwith to bring in outside labor to take the place of the strikers. I give this miner's view of the situation, not as a final answer to the hard question involved; I give it, confident that no answer is worth stating which does not carefully take his view into account. "We asked for months," he said, "that certain conditions under which we work be changed. The employers would not listen to us, and we struck. Now while we are simply waiting to have our dispute fairly settled, they bring in outside men and take away our work. I was brought here by the last

foreman and urged by the company to buy our home. It cost us years of saving. Now they tell me to get out if I don't like the work here. I can't get out. This is my home, with all my friends, my church, my union. There is no other industry here except the railroads, and they won't look at a man fifty-four years old."

No fair person, with the imagination to put himself in another's place, will believe that the letter of legal justice meets all that there is in this case. Neither will such person fail to understand why this miner was bitter against the outside workman who was willing to come in to take the miner's place during the dispute.

In this special strike, who was this outside non-union man (the scab)? Hundreds of them were men in other industries steadily at work. It was the time when republican orators were saying with much truth, "Every man is at work." These men were hired for a better wage to leave their work, to take the job of another who was for a time asking to have his demands considered. There are now men in our cities whose business it is to hire themselves out as "strike breakers." Asking no questions as to the right or wrong of the strike, they are ready to go hither and yon to take the places of other men. I have seen miners who had learned from those inside the mine that those who had taken their places were brought from a city outside the coal region where they were regularly employed. It is a terrible strain upon average human nature to look upon this with the coolness and self-restraint of the disinterested observer. In spite of the provocation, personal vio-

lence should be met with the swiftest stroke consistent with justice. Scarcely a value of our civilization equals that of law and order. But the real rights of these miners are not settled in this instance, after the law has done its work.

A question remains which is not yet settled. Morally, and on grounds of good policy, we have still to meet this issue of the non-union man in time of strike. No generalization is yet possible, but in cases like the above, when troops of men have been expressly encouraged by the company to buy their houses, non-union men should not be brought in to break the strike until every fair resource of arbitration has been exhausted, even if it drives us to compulsory arbitration. To refuse arbitration, and then hire private retainers of the Pinkerton type, will not long be tolerated by a fair public. The irritants and the dangers are not only too great, they are not necessary. The joint-agreement avoids them. Under its provisions, work is not stopped until the forces of arbitration have done their work.

We repeat the phrase, "Oh, if the trade unions only had really competent leaders." Let us learn another phrase that is quite as apt, "Oh, if the great business had leaders competent enough to avoid the unnecessary sources of suspicion and bitterness among their workmen."

A wise use of the joint-agreement, made elastic and practically adapted to varying conditions, is one long, sure step toward such leadership, and toward the common educated good will upon which industrial peace depends.

CHAPTER XIII

A FINAL QUESTION

It has been shown what is possible with labor organization when, with intelligence and open-mindedness, masters and men unite under orderly methods. We have finally to ask in what spirit another disquieting presence rising in our midst is to be met. We may save ourselves a world of trouble by trying, first of all, to bring to bear upon socialism enough intellectual sympathy to understand it. Only in rare instances have our business men, or the public generally, honestly tried to know what the immense sacrifices behind the trade union really mean. At this late day, because of compulsion and inconvenience, we are putting forth some effort to understand the industrial struggle for existence from the point of view of labor organization. It is now seen that a little of this tardy wisdom could have saved the vast waste of the coal strike by doing in the beginning what public opinion compels us to do many months afterward. The joint-agreement of the Boston Building Trades would not only have saved New York and Chicago inconceivable sums, but would meantime have educated both parties to the contract so that a sea of future ills could be avoided.

The opportunity is given us to be wiser with the coming socialism than we have proved ourselves with

trade unions. The German and much more the Belgian experience which has been given, show us that socialism has now developed so that an educational coöperation with it is possible. We cannot at present have the Belgian *coöperative*. For a considerable future our battle will be in cities and with public-service corporations. For the highest educational purposes this gives us every advantage that we need. Thus the final question, as distinctly moral as it is one of self-interest, I conceive to be this: Are we as a people willing to put in practice those methods which increase this educational coöperation? I have given much evidence to show that the trade union, socialism, and business management, taken at their best, are now so far in touch, that a common working basis of industrial and administrative experiment is at least possible. It is through these experiments that our best discipline is to come. There are splendid hopes for a well-ordered industrial society if we are brave enough and generous enough to recognize these possibilities of agreement and to use them educationally.

On the need of industrial reconstruction; on the defects of the wage system; on the abuses of the trade union as well as of the trust; on the need of extending legal regulation, there is now a very remarkable consensus of opinion among able writers, economists, business men, labor leaders, and socialists trained by experience. This general acquiescence does not, of course, extend to details or to methods. It gives us, nevertheless, so broad a ground of common sympathy and understanding, that it should be made the basis of a new educational and experimental activity.

When one of the strongest of the coal operators admits (see p. 32) that there is no hope except in a frank recognition of the unions and the consequent common education that would follow, that kind of employer should be brought into relation with labor men who, for the same reason, are asking recognition. Employer and employed here speak the language of a common experience.

When a first-rate railroad president of large experience with labor says (see p. 33) that in these days a man who is not strong enough to work with labor organizations is not strong enough for his position, we wish to add him to the group. When the head of a very successful corporation (see p. 195) says that in large concerns like his own, not only the trade union but the spirit of partnership should be recognized, we add him to this new fellowship. It is very common to hear this type of business man admit that in large affairs the arbitrary, traditional expressions, "my business," "take it or leave it," "I will manage it as I like," are soon likely to be classed properly with the elder Vanderbilt's "the public be damned." These business men of larger outlook are increasing precisely as a safer and more conservative type of labor leader is increasing. Every device which brings these and those like them together, has in it the binding and educational influence that alone makes for social safety.

As the socialist makes his appearance — as he soon enough will — among our mayors and town councillors, he should be met in the same spirit. As in the case of the trade union, we should welcome the joint-agreement for the teaching power that is in it, so

socialism should be taken at its word. Once in office, it should have safe tether for practical experiment.

The socialist asks for a profound social reconstruction to the end that a new justice and a new brotherhood may obtain among men. The admissions that much of this criticism is just; that much of this organization is necessary and right, are from successful men of affairs who have the gift and the courage to take the social point of view rather than judge so vast a question from the ground of immediate private interest.

As we bring these disinterested admissions face to face with socialist criticism, when it also has learned to take the social point of view, we stand not in sharply divided and hostile camps, but on a common ground where men of good will can work together.

For example, between the older socialist, who believed that the wage system held the whole labor world on the margin of bare subsistence, depriving him of every hope of advance, and the individualist who has nothing but praise for the wage system, there is no ground for reconciliation. But if the individualist has come to see the imperfections of this relation between employer and employed, and the socialist has come to recognize what the wage system has actually accomplished, there is at once room for sympathy and coöperation. My claim is that precisely this is being brought about. Such a possible sympathetic understanding already exists upon the most essential points in dispute, if we select in each of the opposing groups the most socially developed intelligence.

A man who has managed with brilliant success, for many years, from one to five thousand men,

tells me that the day is near at hand when the present methods of wage payment must undergo very radical changes; that it is too inelastic to meet the new conditions of industry; that it results in enormous waste through strikes; that the old idea of contract needs modification. He does not profess to know how these changes are to be brought about, but thinks it is likely that the spread of industrial training will more and more make it possible to admit groups of workmen into a practical partnership in the business. He affirms that a good deal of business, that is most vital to the whole public, has already reached a stage in which the business ideas upon which he was brought up seem to have no place. Now I am certain that if this man were to spend an evening with socialists like Von Vollmar, Bernstein, Millerand, Anseele, and Professor Hector Denis, he would find so much in common that he would not think of them, or they of him, as separated by an impassable gulf. He would not think of them as moving east while he was moving west. His own admission about the defects of the wage system would bring them near enough, not only to understand each other, but to see that some measure of practical coöperation would be easily possible. These socialists have learned as much that is favorable to a long-continued use of the wage system as this business man has learned of its defects.

A Belgian socialist, after some years' experience in managing a coöperative bakery, told me: "I was taught to believe that payment by wages was the deadly economic sin, but I don't see how we can ever do anything but modify it a good deal. If business

is highly organized, we shall continue to pay something very like wages. We shall continue to employ a class of middlemen that I used to think unproductive, because they did not actually make things. But to get products where people want them is just as necessary as to make them, and those who do this have to be paid." I should go far to listen to a discussion between this socialist and the business man just quoted on the changes in the wage system, which both admitted to be desirable. Each would have understood the other's speech; each appreciated the other's difficulties.

Twenty years of hard work under responsibilities has brought socialism to the point where it may be coöperated with in ways that educate and at the same time furnish the very evidence we need as to the superiority or inferiority of its methods. The first demand of the socialist mayor or town council is to set aside the contractor and build the schoolhouse or the sewer directly by the city employees. This represents in theory a step in the socializing of profits. If they should succeed in this, the community gains. If, by doing poorer or costlier work, they fail, the failure goes down at once to their discredit.

A people as fearless and as careless of tradition as we claim to be, should welcome the occasion to say: "You socialists condemn our private profit-making régime. It is true we have made poor work in managing our cities. There has been extravagance and corruption. You come with promises to improve upon this. You shall have a perfectly fair chance to put your methods on trial before the community.

You shall do enough city work without the profit-maker to furnish your own evidence. If, in expense or in excellence, you can serve the city better, the credit shall be yours. To prove that the contractor is a useless burden to the taxpayer, will bring you new votes.

From a confidence like this, no social interest could suffer. It throws upon the collectivist innovators a burden of work so serious that its educational influence acts with automatic directness. Under this responsibility of *doing* things, they learn the soundest lessons upon the very points where ignorance is a social and industrial danger. Day by day, made accountable for results, they learn the value and place of new machinery; they learn prudence in lowering the hours of labor; they learn the risks of limiting their output, and the necessity of applying the minimum wage with business caution; they learn why the "universal strike" is a folly and why the wage system is still of service; they learn that coöperative substitutes must come gradually and prove their superiority step by step. Best of all, they learn that the Mecca of the coöperative commonwealth is not to be reached by setting class against class, but by bearing common burdens through toilsome stages, along which all who wish well to their fellows can journey together.

The noblest word that I have ever heard from any coöperator was this: "You cannot make this more democratic business work, without calling on more and more people to help you. If it should ever conquer the hand-to-hand fight of competition, then everybody, whether they wanted to or not, would *have* to help everybody else."

The habits which gain strength from this consciousness of mutual aid would give to labor the serenity and delight which it has too rarely known.

This dream of a day when life's work — even the drudgery and the routine — may be done with the ennobling sense that every energy of hand and brain helps the many as it helps the doer, has in it the most sustaining of all enthusiasms.

To work slowly and painfully toward this end is a possibility that need not be deferred. The sacrifices that it requires are the surrender of many things that are now our vexation and our curse. Some abandonment there would have to be of a stiff and contemptible class pride; much yielding of domineering temper; some shattering of idols where doting worshippers pay homage to the meanest symbols of social inequality. We shall survive even these deprivations. They are losses which make no man poorer, but rather add to the riches of us all.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX

A SINGLE illustration of a trade-agreement is here given to show its exact character in one industry.

It is this type of joint organization which was considered in great detail by employer and employed at the recent meeting of the Civic Federation in New York, December 8, 9, and 10.

From seven different industries the testimony by masters and men was overwhelming as to its effectiveness.

The following is the last joint agreement of THE JOINT COMMITTEE of THE MASTER CARPENTERS' ASSOCIATION OF THE CITY OF BOSTON and THE UNITED CARPENTERS' COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF BOSTON AND VICINITY, created under agreement of the two bodies to settle all questions of mutual concern to employers and workmen in that trade, without strikes or lockouts, and have decided upon the following

WORKING RULES

to govern employers and workmen in that trade for the term ending May 1, 1904, acting under the following

DECLARATION OF PRINCIPLES

In carrying out these rules the parties thereto, that is to say the members of the Master Carpenters' Association of the City of Boston and the members of the

United Carpenters' Council of the City of Boston and Vicinity, are to sustain the principle that absolute personal independence of the individual to work or not to work, to employ or not to employ, is fundamental, and should never be questioned or assailed, for upon that independence the security of our whole social fabric and business prosperity rests, and employers and workmen should be equally interested in its defence and preservation. Inasmuch as the United Carpenters' Council is now being recognized as a proper body to coöperate with in settling all matters of mutual concern between employers and workmen in this trade, it shall be understood that the policy of The Master Carpenters' Association shall be to assist the said Council and its constituent Unions to make their bodies as thoroughly representative as possible.

WORKING RULES

1. *Hours of Labor.*

From May 1, 1903, to May 1, 1904, not more than eight hours' labor shall be required in the limits of the day, except it be as over-time, with payment for same as herein provided, except in shops, where the time shall be nine hours.

2. *Working Hours.*

The working hours to be from 8 A.M. to 12 M., and from 1 P.M. to 5 P.M., with one hour for dinner, during the months of February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October. During the months of November, December, and January each employer and his employees shall be free to

decide as to the hours of beginning and quitting work, always with the understanding that not more than eight hours shall be required, except as over-time, as herein provided for.

3. *Night Work.*

Eight hours to constitute a night's labor. When two gangs are employed, working hours to be from 8 P.M. to 12 M., and from 1 A.M. to 5 A.M.

4. *Over-time.*

Over-time to be paid for as time and one-half.

5. *Double Time.*

Work done on Sundays, Fourth of July, Labor Day, Thanksgiving and Christmas days to be paid for as double time.

6. *Wages.*

From date of this agreement to May 1, 1903, the minimum rate of wages to be 35 cents per hour. From May 1, 1903, to May 1, 1904, the minimum rate of wages to be $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents per hour.

7. *Pay Day.*

Wages to be paid weekly at or before 5 P.M. of the established pay day of each employer.

8. *Waiting Time.*

If any workman is *discharged*, he shall be entitled to receive his wages at once, and failing to so receive them, he shall be entitled to payment at regular rate of wages, for every working hour of waiting time which he may suffer by default of the employer. If any workman is *laid off* on account

of *unfavorable weather*, he shall not be entitled to waiting time. If any workman is *laid off* on account of *lack of materials*, he shall be entitled to receive pay for every working hour at the regular rate of wages until notified that work must be temporarily suspended, and in that event he shall be entitled, on demand, to receive his wages at once, the same as in case of discharge. Should an office order be issued to a workman in payment of his wages, the workman shall be entitled to additional time sufficient to enable him to reach the office to receive payment.

9. *Business Agent.*

The Business Agent of the Carpenters' Union shall be allowed to visit all jobs during working hours to interview the Steward of the job, and for this purpose only. Nothing in this Rule shall be construed as giving such Agents any authority to issue orders controlling the work of workmen, or to interfere with the conduct of the work, and any infringement of this Rule shall make the Agent so infringing liable to discipline after investigation.

INDEX

A

Ability, restriction of, by trade unions, 7; question of extra payment of, 333–337.
Accidents, indemnification for industrial, 49–50, 208–221; relation of, to machinery, 209–213.
Adams, Henry C., quoted, 76, 77, 80, 166.
Age of workmen in factories, 201–202.
Agriculture, failure of Marx's thesis as applied to, 306–308.
Alabama, child labor in, 27, 29, 254.
Ames, Fisher, 76, 79.
Anarchists, artists posing as socialists really are, 273.
Andros, Sir Edmund, 73.
Anseele, Edouard, 314–315, 377.
Antwerp, International Congress at, in interests of small traders, 323.
"Application of Socialism to Particular Problems," cited, 278.
Apprentices, limitation of, 4–5.
"Arbeiter Frage, Die," Lange's, 155.
Arbitration, necessity for, shown by coal strike of 1902, 20–21.
Aristocracy, Jefferson's natural, 244–245.
Arnold, Matthew, on social inequality, 160.
Arnold, Thomas, quoted, 160.
Art, for working people in Belgium, 319; socialistic views about, 320.
Asquith, Herbert, on laws concerning industrial accidents, 214.
Atheism, of older German socialists, 302; later modification of views concerning, 303–305.
Australia, compulsory arbitration in, 41; social legislation in, 104; policy in, of using railroads, telegraphs, etc., first for social service, 221, 275–276; social colonies in, 241.
Austria, legislation concerning industrial accidents in, 213.
Aveling, Dr., 302.

B

Bacon, Francis, 259.
Bacon's Rebellion, an example of early discontent, 72.
Bakeries, coöperative, in Belgium, 314–315, 317–318, 328.
Barnett, Canon, on the social question, 166.
Bars, private, in coal fields, 12–13.
Barton, Sir Edmund, quoted, 41.
Bebel, 241 n., 299, 302, 303, 309.
Beer boys, 250.
Belgium, government interference in industrial affairs in, 52; socialism in, 56, 57–59, 289, 313–343.
Bellamy, Edward, 136, 230–232, 240–241, 299.
Benton, Thomas H., on land grants to railroads, 114–115.
Berkeley, Governor, 72–73.
Berlin, high death-rate in, due to overcrowding, 247.
Bernstein, 309, 377.
Bishop of Durham quoted by labor editors, 167.
Bismarck, Prince, on social democracy, 287; effect of fall of, on social democracy, 311.
Blacklist, the, 35.
Bon Marché, coöperative method in the, 350–351.
Boston, legal checks on sweating in,

29; early labor discussions in, 84–85.
Boston and Maine Railroad and New Hampshire politics, 57.
Boston Building Trades, working of joint-agreement in the, 367–368.
Boycott, the, 35; use of, in early strikes, 86; one weakness of trade unions, 356.
Brace, Charles Loring, quoted, 87.
Breaker boys, 18, 256.
Brewery, a coöperative, at Joliment, 319.
Brockton, socialism in, 64–65; strike of lasters' union at, 192.
Brousse, 346.
Brussels, coöperative bakeries in, 317.
Bryan, W. J., 79.
Burns, John, 107.

C

Cabot, George, 76.
Cahoon, J. B., on state regulation of semi-public industries, 125.
Cairns, Professor, quoted, 162.
California, subserviency of, to railroads, 47.
Campanella, Tommaso, 259.
"Canons of Etiquette," Jefferson's, 228.
Carlyle, Thomas, 51 n., 159.
Carnegie, Andrew, quoted on trade unions, 37; on speculation versus legitimate business, 276–277.
"Case against Child Labor, The," Murphy's, 254.
Cass, Lewis, 115.
Catholics, lower ratios of insanity and suicide among, than among protestants, 97 n.; opposition of, to socialists in Belgium, 322.
Chamberlain, Joseph, 214.
Chance, the demand for equality of, 244–245.
Channing, W. E., sermon by, quoted, 80–81.
Charity, socialism and, in France, 291–294.
Chase, Mayor, of Haverhill, 65–66.
Chase, Salmon P., quoted, 77.
Chevalier, Michel, 85.
Chicago, characteristics of trade unionism in, 361.
Child labor, 27–28, 29, 207–208, 252–256.
Civic Federation, the, 51.
Clark, Chief Justice (of Tasmania), 270 n.
Clay, Henry, on land grants to railroads, 113–114.
Club-houses for working people in Belgium, 316–317.
Coal mining in Belgium, 313.
Colonies, experiments in social, 228–234, 236–237; in Australia, 241; uselessness of, recognized, 257.
Combinations of coal-mine operators, 19–20.
Communism, J. S. Mill on, 165; the literal interpretation of equality, 241–243; private property destroyed outright by, 279.
Community of Equality, Owen's, 228–229.
"Condition of the Working Class in England in 1844," Engles's, 51 n.
Consumers' League, the, 252.
Consumptives in New York tenement houses, 251–252.
Coöperation in America, causes of failure of, 2–3.
Coöperatives, Belgian, 317–319; opposition of small traders to, 323; commission for taking evidence against, 324.
Cordwainers, strike of, in Philadelphia (1805), 86.
Cotton gin as illustrating benefits of machinery, 177–178.
Courts, trade-union suspicion of, 34–35, 41–42.
Craft, John, 254 n.
Crank, one definition of, 89.
Creameries, federation of Belgian coöperative, 321.

D

Debate between priest and socialist on disarmament, 296.

Debt, imprisonment for, 86–87; cases of destitution traceable to, 248.
Denis, Hector, 346, 377; concerning Belgian socialist party, 326.
Denmark, legislation concerning industrial accidents in, 213.
Department stores, 268–269.
Deschanel, 54.
De Vogüé, 55; quoted, 167 n.
Dicey, Edward, 56, 60.
"Die Frau," Bebel's, quoted, 299.
Dietzgen, 300, 302, 303.
Disarmament urged by French socialists, 295–296.
Discontent, the origin of the social question, 68–69; early examples of, 72–85; rise in standard of living a cause of, 93–96; education as a cause of, 96–97; in Germany, 98–100; politics as an outlet for modern, 105–106.
Dole, Charles F., quoted, 100 n.
"Domestic Service," Salmon's, 109–110.
Douglas, Stephen A., on land grants to railroads, 115.
Drink traffic, municipalization of, 278.
Drinking, formation of habits of, 250–251.
Dwight, President Timothy, 80.

E

"Earthly Paradise," Morris's, quoted, 170.
Education, critical discontent with, at present, 70; as a cause of discontent, 96–97; necessity of, for social betterment, 347–349; the kind of, needed, 350–352.
Eliot, President, 35.
Ely, Richard T., 118–119.
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, use of, in labor literature, 160; on machinery, 170, 172.
England, trade unionism in, 3; factory legislation in, 27, 29, 30, 50–51, 255; legislation in, concerning industrial accidents, 213, 216.
Engels, 51 n., 302, 310, 346.
Equality, the desire for, 222–225; Jefferson's effort for social, 227–228; Owen's experiment in, 228–229; communism the literal interpretation of, 241–243; of opportunity real object of socialists, 244–245.
Experience, American disregard for lessons of, 24–25.

F

Fabians, the English, 269, 273, 340; municipalization of drink traffic demanded by, 278.
Factory legislation, 28–29, 46, 207–208; in England, 255; approved by social democrats, 311–312.
Farm, argument by German socialists over "the big," 306–307.
Farmers, feeling among, concerning the "money power," 133–140; discontent of, really due to monopoly privilege, 142–143; German socialists and the, 306–308.
Farmers' Alliance, the, 132–133.
Farmers' organizations, 131; politics in, 131–133; errors of, due to ignorance of real issues, 141–142.
Farms, deplorable influence of large Western, on country life, 188–189; coöperative, in Belgium, 317, 321, 325.
Federation of Labor, the, 346, 357.
Ferri, 346.
Fiske, John, quoted by socialist speakers, 165–166.
Foreigners, in trade unions, 3; leadership of, in trade unions, 3; as coal miners, 20; effect of, on wages, 48, 344; encouragement given, to come to the United States, 354; responsibilities incurred by encouraging, 354–355.
Forests, socialist views of, 277.
Fourier, the Utopian conception of, 260–261.
France, Le Play societies in, 42; government interference in industrial affairs in, 52–55; legislation concerning industrial accidents in, 213, 216; political rise of socialism

in, 289; socialist experience in municipalities of, 291–294; socialism in, contrasted with that in Belgium, 341 n.

G

Gaston, Judge J. B., 254 n.
George, Henry, 84, 107, 108, 136, 222, 267.
Georgia, child labor in, 27.
Germany, social discontent in, 98–100; use of literature by industrial leaders in, 155–159; legislation concerning industrial accidents in, 213, 216–217; sickness and accident insurance statistics in, 249; socialism in, 289, 298–312.
Ghent, coöperative bakery in, 314–315.
Gladden, Dr., on partnership between politicians and corporation managers, 150.
Gladstone, W. E., 59, 109; cause of tory hatred of, 223.
Godin, 242, 260.
Godwin, William, 223.
Gompers, Samuel, 359.
"Gospel of Wealth," Carnegie's, 37.
Greeley, Horace, advice of, now out of date, 91.
Grenoble, socialist restaurant at, 289.
Griswold, Roger, 76.
Guesde, Jules, 288, 346.
Guise, Godin's foundry at, 242.
Gunton, George, 35.

H

Hadley, President, quoted concerning separation of laborers and capitalists, 93; concerning machinery, 171; on machinery and labor, 200 n.
Hamilton, Alexander, 76, 79.
Harrison, Frederic, 166, 348.
Hatch, A. F., on the joint-agreement, 361.
Haverhill, socialism in, 64–65.
Helvetius, 244.
Herbert, Auberon, 107.
History, indifference of Americans to lessons of, 24–25.
"History of the Anthracite Coal Industry," Dr. Robert's, 115.
"History of Materialism," Lange's, 155–157, 304 n.
"History of the United States," Adams's, quoted, 75, 76, 77.
Hohenlohe, Prince, quoted, 99–100.
Home of the People, Ghent, 315.
Howells, W. D., 166.
Hugo, Victor, quoted, 159 n.
Hyndman, 346.

I

Illinois Central Railroad, land grants to, 113–115.
Imprisonment for debt, 86–88.
Incorporation of trade unions, 34, 366–367.
Increment, the unearned, 267.
Indebtedness, destitution traceable to, 248.
Individual, J. S. Mill on liberty of the, 165.
Individuals, wrong in ownership of machinery by, 169–170.
Inequality, American passion for, 234–235; biological origin of, 243.
Injunction, the, not a modern invention, 85–86.
Injuries, treatment of victims of industrial, in the United States, 49–50; question of indemnification for, 208–221.
Insurance, accident, 208–221; sickness and accident, in Germany, 249; present-day views of German socialists concerning state labor, 311; old-age, in Belgium, 318; Vooruit system of, in Ghent, 328.
Interference, so-called, of trade unions, 38–39.
Interstate Commerce Commission, comparative helplessness of, 281.
Inventions, attitude of trade unions toward, 5–6; unexpected benefits derived from, 173–174.
Irish, leadership of, in trade unions, 3.

Italy, legislation concerning industrial accidents in, 213.

J

Jackson, Judge, on labor unions, 34.
James, Henry, misrepresentation of socialist character by, 320.
Japan, the so-called awakening of, 69.
Jaurès, 290, 295, 296, 297, 346.
Jefferson, Thomas, 76, 79–80; effort of, after social equality, 227–228; on the "natural aristocracy," 244–245.
Jenks, J. W., 8 n.
Joint-agreement, the, between employer and employed, 2–3, 360–372; operation of, in Boston Building Trades, 367–368; text of a, 381–384.
Jones, Thomas G., 254 n.
Journals, labor, use of writings of recognized authorities in, 160–168.
Justice, not charity, sought by laborers, 205–207.

K

Kautsky, 241 n., 244, 302, 346.
Kidd, Benjamin, 56.
King, Horatio, on land grants to railroads, 115.
King, Rufus, 76.
Kingsley, Charles, 51 n.
Klassenkampf in Germany, end of, 310–312.
Knights of Labor, 133; one weakness of, 346.
"Kunst und die Revolution," Wagner's, 157.

L

Land, grants of, to railroads, 113–115.
Lange, F. A., 155; quoted, 156–157.
Lassalle, 288, 310, 342, 346.
Lasters, strike of, at Brockton, 192.
Law, necessity of, for governing some employers, 208.
Legislation, industrial, 41, 43–44; factory, 28–29, 46, 207–208, 255, 311–312; on drink traffic, 278.
Leo III., Pope, on the present social state, 167.
Le Peuple, organ of Belgian socialists, 316, 320, 331.
Le Seur, Alexander, 228.
Liberalism, decay of political, in Europe, 56–60.
Libraries, working people's, in Belgium, 319.
Liebknecht, 300, 303, 309, 310, 346.
"Life of Francis Place," Wallace's, 247 n.
Lighting, public control of, 119–120, 270.
Lille, socialist experiment at, 290.
Lincoln, Abraham, on the equality of man, 224–225.
Literature, on social questions, great increase of, 124; ignorance of business men of trade-union, 144–147; socialist, in Germany, 155–159; European, on social matters, 160–168.
"Looking Backward," Bellamy's, 230–232, 240–241.
Loubet, President, 53 n.
Lowell, James Russell, 26, 166.

M

Macdonald, Gordon, 254 n.
Machinery, trade unions and, 6, 35–36, 190–199; Professor Smart on results of invention of, 161–162; ownership of, should be by the people according to socialists, 169–170; various writers concerning, 170–172; virtues connected with, 173–178; no displacement of labor by, but the contrary, 179–182; effect of, on wages, 182–184; sometimes an evil, 186–188; effect of use of, on Western farms, 188–189; indemnification for injuries due to, 208–221; proposals of socialism concerning evils due to, 220–221; as viewed by Belgian socialists, 328; trade unions growing more friendly to, 356.

Maclure, William, 228.
McMaster, John Bach, quoted, 74–75, 82–84, 88.
McNeil, George E., 35.
Maison du Peuple, the, 315–317.
Mallock, W. H., 244, 334.
Malon, 244, 304.
Marshall, Professor, 247 n.
Marx, Karl, 8–9, 51 n., 263, 288, 301, 304, 305, 308, 310, 346.
Massachusetts, factory legislation in, 29; socialist mayors in, 64–65; strikes in (1834), 85; the minimum wage applied in, 330.
Mather, Increase, 73.
Maurice, F. D., 239.
Mellaerts, Abbé, credit banks introduced into Belgium by, 341.
Middlemen, elimination of, by Belgian socialists, 314, 318, 321–322; a class of, admitted by Belgian socialist to be necessary, 378.
Mill, J. S., extracts from, used by labor agitators, 164–165; conviction of, that machinery has not lightened labor, 171–172.
Millerand, 53, 377; in Waldeck-Rousseau ministry, 290–291.
Miners, working of joint-agreement among, 361–362.
Mitchell, John, 126; plea of, for law and order in strikes, 149; on sympathetic strikes, 347; on education of trade unions up to broader principles, 359.
Mommsen, Theodor, quoted, 158–159.
Money power, feeling against the, 133–135; importance of popular hostility to, 139–142.
Morley, John, 59, 166.
Mormons, the, 233–234.
Morris, William, 166, 288; on machinery, 170–171, 172; aversion of, to Bellamy's scheme, 241; more anarchist than socialist, 273.
Murphy, Edgar Gardner, 254 n.
Mutual credit associations, Belgian, 341.

N

Nasmith, James, on effect of introduction of machinery, 172–173.
Negro, effect of employment of, on wages, 28, 344.
New Hampshire, connection between railroads and politics in, 57.
New Orleans, opposition in, to trade unions, 39 n.
Newspapers, limitations of benefits of, 172.
New Zealand, social regulations in, 30, 41, 104, 116, 221, 270, 274–275.
North Carolina, labor statistics in, 253–254.
Norway, legislation concerning industrial accidents in, 213; legislation concerning the drink traffic in, 278.

O

Opportunity, demand for equality of, 244–245; lack of, due to overcrowding, 247; lack of, due to indebtedness, 248; lack of, due to tenement-house conditions, 251–252.
Organization of business interests and of labor, present-day necessity for, 30–32.
Overcapitalization, of coal companies, 23; in trusts, 60–61.
Overcrowding, degeneracy resulting from, 247.
Owen, Robert, 255, 261–262, 326; Utopian experiment of, 228–229.

P

Pace setting in factories, 35, 36, 191–193.
Partnership between employer and laborer, recognition of, 195–196; non-recognition of, 197–199.
Paternalism practised by capitalists, 46–47.
Patrons of Husbandry, founding of, 131.
Paulsen, Professor, 99 n.
Pawnshops, municipal, 250.
Pearson, Professor, 55.

Peasants' Revolt, the, 70.
Pennsylvania, subserviency of, to railroads, 47.
Pensions, old-age, 50.
Peoples party, the, 133, 141.
Petite Bourgeoisie, La, 323 n.
Philadelphia, strike of cordwainers in (1805), 86.
Philanthropy, dislike of wage earners for, 203–205.
Phillips, Dr. J. H., 254 n.
Picard, Senator, 320.
Pickering, Timothy, 76.
Piece-work, trade unions and, 6–7, 35–36; versus time-work, among Belgian socialists, 330–331.
Ploughs as illustrating benefits of machinery, 177.
Politics, railroads and, 47, 57; modern social unrest finds an outlet in, 105–106; in farmers' organizations, 131, 133; in England determined by business and commerce, 262–265.
Pollock, Sir Frederick, on laws concerning industrial accidents, 214.
Poor, socialist help of the, in France, 291–294.
Populism in the United States, 58.
Powder, sale of, by operators to coal miners, 13, 313.
Press, the, as a means of expressing discontent, 90–91.
"Principles of Economics," Marshall's, quoted, 247 n.
Printing machinery, no displacement of labor by, 181.
Profit sharing, 40.
Proudhon, socialism defined by, 259 n.
Pryor, Dr. John H., quoted, 251–252.
Publicity, demand for, in semi-public businesses, 23–24.
Pumpmen in coal mines, 14.
Pyfferoen, Oscar, 323.

Q

Question, the woman, 97–98; the social, 107–109, 112–125, 143, 144–168 (*see* Socialism); the servant, 108–112.
Quincy, Josiah, on Thomas Jefferson, 77.

R

Railroads, effect of control of, by coal-mine operators, 19, 20–22; subserviency of Pennsylvania and California to, 47; politics and, in New Hampshire, 57; government land grants to, 113–115; farmers' organizations and, 133; influence of, on quality of men, 176; accidents to employees on, 209–210; Interstate Commerce Commission does not regulate, 281.
Reeves, W. P., 104.
Reform, the Great, in England, 70.
Regulation, futile efforts at, by government commissions, 281–283.
Raiffeisen Bank, the, 341.
Reilly, A. J., 254.
Religion, as a factor in former periods of unrest, 81; decay of authority in, a source of unrest, 101–102; power of, in Utopian experiments, 233–234; "ten thousand definitions" of, 258; and German social democracy, 302–305; socialists and, 322.
"Religion der Socialdemokratie," Dietzgen's, 300.
Remuneration Conference in London, 347–349.
Rent, George's theory of, 267. *See* George, Henry.
Restaurants, socialist, 289.
Rogers, Thorold, quoted, 161.
Roosevelt, President, 53.
Rosebery, Lord, quoted, 59.
Rouanet, Gustave, 304 n.
Roubaix, slow work of socialism at, 290.
Rousseau, Jean Jacques, 223, 260.
Ruskin, John, use of, in labor journals, 161; on machinery, 170, 172, 219.
Ruskin, Tennessee, Utopian experiment at, 233.

S

St. Simon, 223, 259, 260.
Salaries, question of, in proportion to ability, 333–334.
Salisbury, Lord, 214.
Salmon, Professor, 109.
Saloons as meeting places of social agitators, 315–316.
Say, Léon, 53.
Sayward, W. H., 367–368.
Scab, the, in early labor troubles, 85; terrors of, disappear under use of the joint-agreement, 368; significance of the, to unionists, 369–372.
Schaeffle, Dr., 107, 157, 269, 339.
Schall, atheistic statement of, 302.
Scherer, Edmond, 55.
School attendance, compulsory, 255, 256.
Schultze-Delitzsch, the town credit banks founded by, 342.
Schwab, Charles M., and trade unions, 38; concerning care of injured employees, 206–207.
Secrétan, Charles, quoted, 160 n.
Servant question, the, 109–112.
Seward, William H., on land grants to railroads, 114.
Shakers, the, 233–234.
Sicily, socialism impossible in, 262.
"Small Business Man, The," Pyfferoen's, 323.
Smart, Professor, quoted, 161–162.
Snobs, examples of American, 234–235.
Social democrats, Bismarck on, 287; rise of, 299; leading principles of, 299–302; and religion, 302–305; consideration of principles of, 305–307; modification of views of, 308–312.
Social question, what is meant by, 107–109; cause of increase of interest in, 112–125; economic significance of, 143; inevitableness of, 144–168.
Socialism, education in, by strike of 1902, 20–21; in France, 53–55, 289–297, 341 n.; effect of trusts on, 60–61; effect of enmity between capital and labor on, 64–65; in Massachusetts cities, 65; the embodiment of present-day unrest, 106; as displayed in the farmers' organizations, 133–136; proposals of, concerning evils due to machinery, 220–221; of present day is not communism, 242, 278–279; definition of, 258–259; history of, 260–265; illustrations of theory of, 265–286; in Germany, 298–312; in Belgium, 313–341; in France and in Belgium contrasted, 341 n.
"Socialisme en Belgique, Le," 339.
"Socialisme Intégral, Le," Malon's, 304.
Socialists, opposition of catholics to, 322.
"Social Salvation," Dr. Gladden's, quoted, 150.
Sociology, private and public theories in, 7–9.
Southern Pacific, California and the, 47.
Spahr, Dr., tables by, showing distribution of wealth, 163.
Spain, socialism impossible in, 262.
Speculation, dangers of rage for, 78; early, 78–79; versus legitimate business, 276–277.
Spencer, Herbert, 26.
Standard of living, rise in, in United States, 93–96; in Germany, 98–99.
Steward, Ira, 35.
Stocks, trade in, 276–277.
Stores, coöperative, in America, 2–3 (see *Coöperatives*); company, in coal fields, 13, 313.
Stove manufactories, working of joint-agreement in, 361.
Street railway franchises, private ownership of, 116, 120.
"Street Railway Problem in Cleveland, The," 129.
Street railways, growth of opinion among employees in favor of public ownership of, 127–130; and department stores, 268–269; public control of, 270.

Strike, of Philadelphia cordwainers, 86; an early Roman, 89; of lasters' union at Brockton, 192.
Strikes, in coal industry, 17; cost of, paid by public, 22; from 1830 to 1838, 85; growing popular sympathy in, 148–149; sympathetic, condemned, 347, 359; as a rule trade unions oppose, 356.
Sumner, Charles, 25.
Sweating, legal checks on, in Boston, 29.
Sweatshops, dangers in clothing from, 251–252.
Sweden, legislation on drink traffic in, 278.
Switzerland, factory legislation in, 29, 30; government interference in industrial affairs in, 52; legislation concerning industrial accidents in, 213, 216.
Sympathy with strikers, growth of popular, 148–149.

T

Telephones, public ownership of, 125 n., 221, 275–276.
Temperance, influence of railroads on, 176; advocated by Belgian socialists, 316–317.
Théodor, Léon, 324.
"Theology of Civilization," Dole's, quoted, 100.
"Theory of the Four Movements," Fourier's, 260.
Three rents, theory of the, 269–270.
Tolstoi, 223.
Tompkins, Colonel D. A., labor statistics by, 253.
Tracy, Judge, 76.
Trade unionism, distinctive features of American, 3–4.
Trade unions, limitation of apprentices by, 4–5; and new machinery, 5–6, 35–36, 190–199; and piecework, 6–7, 35–36; a retired capitalist quoted concerning, 15; in the South, 28; folly of not recognizing, 32–33; functions of, according to employers, 37; socialist, in France, 53–55; capitalists' attitude toward, 63–64; growth among, of desire for municipal ownership of street railways, 127–130; literature of, 145–147; best men not leaders in, 151; unjust judgments passed on, 151–153; and socialists, 345–346; enemies to revolutionary opinions, 357–358.
Trainmen as illustrating benefits of machinery, 175–176.
Trusts, a capitalist on dangers of, 11; effect of, on politics, 60–61; responsibilities of, 62–63.
Tuberculosis, the distinctive disease of tenement-house life, 251–252.

U

Unearned increment, the, 267.
Unions. *See* Trade unions.
"United States of America," Channing's, quoted, 80.
Unrest, social, early examples of, 72–85; in Germany, 98–100; decay of authority in religion a cause of, 101–102; politics as an outlet for modern, 105–106.
Usury, modern cases of, 248; Belgian socialists' methods of overcoming, 340–341.
Utopias, uselessness of, recognized, 20, 257; socialism of the, 44, 246; various social and literary, 228–234, 236–237; French, 260–261.

V

Vanderwelde, 244, 339, 346.
Victoria, industrial regulations in, 41.
Vigo, 228.
Violence toward non-unionists, 10, 369–372.
Volkstaat, Die, quoted, 302.
Von Oettingen, 99.
Von Treitschke, 99.
Von Vollmar, 306–307, 377.
Vooruit system of insurance in Ghent, 328.

W

Wage, the minimum, working out of system of, in Belgium, 329–330.
Wages, effect of foreigners on, 20, 344; effect of the negro on, 28, 344; foreigners imported to keep down, 48; in early hard-time period, 83; effect of inventions on, 182–184; of children in the South, 254; necessity for, admitted by Belgian socialist, 377–378.
Wagner, Richard, socialistic opinions by, 157.
Waldeck-Rousseau, 53.
Walker, Francis, 91.
Walking-delegates, 34, 35; as supposed cause of labor troubles, 151; disappearance of terrors of, by use of joint-agreement, 368.
Wallace, Graham, 247 n.
Waring, Colonel, 247.
Waterworks, public ownership of, 112, 117–119.
Wealth, distribution of, in United States, 163.
"Wealth of Nations," Adam Smith's, 263.
Webb, Sidney, 3, 107, 244.
"Western Civilization," Kidd's, 56 n.
White, Harry, 359.
Whitten, Dr., 121–122.
Windeyer, Sir William, quoted, 104.
Woltman, L., 304–305.
Woman question, the, 97–98.
Women, strikes by, in Massachusetts (1834), 85; higher education of, as a source of social unrest, 97–98; in Southern factories, 253.
Work, restriction of, by trade unions, 10.
"Workingmen's Insurance," Willoughby's, quoted, 214–215.
Wright, Carroll D., on railroads and temperance, 176; figures of successful strikes, 347; statement that trade unions oppose strikes, 356.

Y

"Yeast," Kingsley's, 51 n.
Youth of workmen in Western shops, 202.

Z

Zacher, Dr., quoted concerning indemnification for accidents, 216.
Zola, 171, 223.
"Zu Schutz und Trutz," Liebknecht's, 300.

Our Benevolent Feudalism

By W. J. GHENT

Cloth **12mo** **$1.25 net**

The Independent said editorially:

"Every American who can read anything will read Mr. GHENT's article. . . . Like all great work, in science or in art, it is essentially a report, a description, a picture of a situation, made by one of those men who have the power to see what other men look at without seeing and, by a few strong, clean strokes, to make other men instantly see."

The New York Freeman's Journal:

"A very striking article. . . . It is a profound meditation on the present social and economic conditions, and on the trend which centralization of capital and of industrial activities give toward a return toward feudalism."

The Public, Chicago:

"No thoughtful American . . . observant of the signs of the times, can read Mr. GHENT's article without feeling that what he describes is not coming, but that it is here."

FRANK W. HUTCHINS, in *The Philadelphia Record:*

"[This] is the most bold and detailed statement in prophecy of a coming feudalism in this country. The writer recognizes and gives weight to the various forces and tendencies that make against such a prophecy, but holds all insufficient to protect democracy against the autocratic power of money."

GARRETT DROPPERS, *President of the University of South Dakota:*

"I think as it stands it is one of the most powerful attacks on the present economic organization of society that I have read for years. Any one with capacity for analyzing social conditions must feel that here is an analysis not to be laughed out of court."

Prof. JOHN B. CLARK said in *The Independent:*

"With a few touches of his pencil Mr. GHENT has given definiteness of outline to a picture which has presented itself in a nebulous shape to many minds. . . . I venture to say that if the forecast should prove to be accurate, the will of the people that the system shall not be would assert itself with all necessary vigor and with a very decisive effect."

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

66 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

Principles of Western Civilization

By BENJAMIN KIDD

Author of "Social Evolution," etc.

Cloth **Crown 8vo** **$2.00 net**

"Mr. KIDD's book fulfils the first and most important condition of a great work, it stimulates the reader to do a little thinking for himself. That, by the way, is a quality inherent in all that Mr. KIDD writes. His thesis by which he explains the dominant principles of Western civilization, and which is in turn explained by those principles, is that progress has come, and is to come still more in the future, by the gradual substitution of the future for the present as the ascendant element in human thought." — *Public Opinion.*

"The conception is applied with remarkable results to the historical process in Western civilization. The principles involved are carried down through Western history into the modern world process, and into the midst of the current phenomena of the economic situation and of national and international politics with striking effect." — *The New York Herald.*

The Plain Facts as to the Trusts and the Tariff

WITH CHAPTERS ON THE RAILROAD PROBLEM AND MUNICIPAL MONOPOLIES

By GEORGE L. BOLEN

Cloth **12mo** **$1.50 net**

"Probably contains more information as to trusts than does any other yet published." — *Financial Review.*

"A notable book — an exhaustive résumé of the clearest thought on the subjects now most prominent in politics." — *Jacksonville* (Fla.) *Times-Union.*

"The treatment is so direct that there can be no misunderstanding it. The book deserves careful campaign study by those who need enlightenment regarding the issue which is being discussed upon every political stump." — *Public Ledger*, Phila.

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

66 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

WITHDRAWN
No longer the property of the
Boston Public Library.
Sale of this material benefited the Library

Boston Public Library
Central Library, Copley Square

Division of
Reference and Research Services

The Date Due Card in the pocket indicates the date on or before which this book should be returned to the Library.

Please do not remove cards from this pocket.

.50